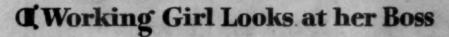
SCRIBNER'S



CAn Intimate Discussion of our State Department

An Unwritten Liquor Law



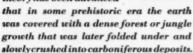
Cartaxi-Driving Parson Sees Life

War Story by Edward Shenton

Michael Pupin · Morley Callaghan

SLOWER

No one knows how diamonds were formed. A theory has been advanced



In smoky cities bits of glass are quickly cut to become, in an hour, tawdry imitations of an inimitable gem; while crushed in the depths of an African wilderness a miracle of chemistry is slowly—oh, so very slowly—creating a masterpiece that man will some day proclaim... a diamond. True, the method is slower—but, the result is so much finer...



For 87 years Hardman pianos have been built entirely by hand within the workrooms of Hardman, Peck & Company by artisans with at least 25 years experience. Three generations of family ownership have guarded each detail in manufacture. From the selection of raw materials to the gradual seasoning, settling and re-tuning of the instrument before it can be finally approved, every step is taken with a slow and measured tread.

Unquestionably this does much to explain the warmth of tone and life-long durability that have made Hardman pianos famous. A beautiful illustrated and autographed 48-page book of world famous artists will be sent on request. Please address Dept. S-18, Hardman, Peck & Company, 433 Fifth Avenue, New York.



HARDMAN PIANOS

THE MODERNIQUE piano cases are the first to be executed in the modern manner. Designed for Hardman by Edward J. Steichen, Helen Dryden, Lee Simonson and Engene Schoen.



HARDMAN, PECK & COMPANY have created pianes with a wide range of prices. Purchasable on very casy terms, and seen at the better dealers everywhere.

HARDMAN, PECK & COMPANY . 433 FIFTH AVENUE . NEW YORK

manus of which the august besidents

RETURN ON OR BEFORE

Feb 4 29 Mar 23 29

SAN GABRIEL DUE MAR Co.

STATIONERS

ELRY

eration

ENTION

REET

New York

SCRIBNER'S

February, 1929

Cover Decoration by Rockwell Kent	From	ntispiece from a lithograph by Carl Schmitt
The Pioneering Professors	123	Michael Pupin
A Sky-Pilot Taxies	126	Thomas H. Whelpley
The Infantry Wanted a Bridge	131	Edward Shenton
The Air Bum	135	Olga Edith Gunkle
He Hoes—Poem	138	Robert P. Tristram Coffin
Korčula, in the Adriatic— Drawings	139	Carl Schmitt
In His Own Country—Serial	143	Morley Callaghan
America's Taj Mahal Illustrations	155	Edward W. Bok
Our State Department	163	F. J. Stimson
Slim—A Story	168	Cliff Maxwell
The Wuthless Dog-A Story	178	Franklin Holt
A Feather Duster	188	Grace R. Hazard
Going South—Poem	194	Benjamin R. C. Low
Gösta Berling: Suburban Model— A Story	195	Byron Dexter
An Unwritten Liquor Law	204	R. Reader Harris
Chinese Night—A Story	208	Harriet Welles
The Spirit of the Game	217	H. W. Whicker
As I Like It	221	William Lyon Phelps
The Field of Art—with illustrations The Art of Edwin Austin Abbey	230	Royal Cortissoz
The Financial Situation	245	Alexander Dana Noyes

Behind the Scenes with Scribner's Authors...37
What You Think About It—Club Corner...40, 44
(Scribner's Magazine is indexed in the Readers' Guide to Periodical Literature)

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS PUBLISHERS

CHARLES SCRIBNER, President CHARLES SCRIBNER, Chairman of the Board ARTHUR H. SCRIBNER, President CHARLES SCRIBNER, JR., EDWARD I. S. LORD, Five-President GEO. R. D. SCRIBEFELIN, President MAXWELL E. PERKINS, Secretary 597 FIFTH AVE., NEW YORK • 7 BEAK ST., LONDON, W. I

Published Monthly. 55 cents; \$4.00 a year; Foreign, \$5.00 a year. Copyrighted in 1929 in United States, Canada, and Great Britain by Charles Scribner's Sons. Printed in New York. All rights reserved. Entered as Second-Class Matter December 2, 1886, at the Post-Office at New York. N. Y., under the Act of March 3, 1879. Entered as Second-Class Matter at the Post-Office Department, Ottawa, Canada.

The Fifth Avenue Section of Scribner's Magazine

(Reg. U. S. Pat. Off.)

Pages 3 to 20 following

FEBRUARY

1929

ART EXHIBITIONS IN FEBRUARY

VERNAY GALLERIES, 19 East 54th Street. Wetherfield collection of clocks, including long case and bracket types by famous makers of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries, Georgian mantelpieces, mirrors, wall lights; also sporting prints and panelled rooms.

THE AMERICAN ART GALLERIES, 30 East 57th Street. Exhibition and unrestricted public sale of art and literary property. Announcement circulars sent free on request. Catalogues for sale at a nominal price.

BABCOCK GALLERIES, 5 East 57th



"PORTRAIT OF JOHN HAWKES"

by LUIGI LUCIONI

Courtesy Ferargil Gallery

Street. February 2 to 16, landscapes and portraits by William MacKillop and etchings by American artists. February 18 to March 2, paintings by John Costigan.

FREDERICK KEPPEL & CO., 16 East 57th Street. Modern prints on exhibition.

BROWN - ROBERTSON GALLERY, 424 Madison Avenue, near 49th Steet, New York, and 210 Palmer House Shops, Chicago. Important exhibition of original decorative watercolors by Bentivoglio.

CRICHTON & CO. LTD. EXPERTS IN OLD ENGLISH SILVER 636 Fifth Ave. NEW YORK at 51"Street



Silver Tea Service including Chocolate Pot and Coffee Pot and Tray copied from a Queen Anne model

Social exigencies demand that the Tea Service, above all else, be in good taste, and design. Crichton Silver Tea Services are modelled entirely by hand from famous old pieces in their possession and are not excelled by any other trade models.

ART EXHIBITIONS IN FEBRUARY (Concluded)

BUTLER GALLERIES, 116 East 57th Street. The Butler Galleries are showing a very interesting group of sporting prints.

DENKS GALLERIES, 153 West 57th Street, opposite Carnegie Hall. Paintings of the Blue Ridge Mountains by the late Louis Raoul. Artistic framing.

KENNEDY & COMPANY, 785 Fifth Avenue. Exhibition of fine and rare proofs of James McNeill Whistler during the month of February.

KLEINBERGER GALLERIES, 12 East 54th Street. (Established 1848.) Special exhibition of Old Masters.

KRAUSHAAR ART GAL-LERIES, 680 Fifth Avenue. Until January 28, water-colors by Auguste Rodin. February 4 to 16, paintings by Gifford Beal. February 18 to March 2, paintings by Guy Pene du Bois.

METROPOLITAN GALLERIES, 578 Madison Avenue. Old and modern paintings, English and French portraits, eighteenthcentury landscapes, selected Barbizon and American paintings; old Dutch primitives.

JOHN LEVY GALLERIES, 559 Fifth Avenue. Ancient and modern paintings of high quality.

MONTROSS GALLERY, 26 East 56th Street (just off Madison Avenue). January 28 to February 9, paintings by Norman Jacobsen. February 11 to 23, paintings by a group of New Orleans artists.

ROBERTSON-DESCHAMPS, 415 Madison Avenue, at 48th Street. Exhibition of etchings by Paul Brown of polo, hunting, steeplechase subjects. Also sporting prints by Cecil Aldin Munnings and Lionel Edwards. Small bronzes of animal life by Moselsio.

PORTRAIT PAINTERS GALLERY, 570 Fifth Avenue.

Permanent exhibition of representative examples by twenty of America's foremost portrait painters.

UGO SPINOLA, INC., 9 East 54th Street. In addition to recently imported antique furniture and objets d'arts, Marquis Spinola is showing some magnificent portraits by English, Italian, and Flemish masters and two decorative landscapes by Hubert-Robert.

VAN DIEMEN & COMPANY, 21 East 57th Street. Exhibition of works by great masters of Venetian school of Titian period.

HOWARD YOUNG GALLERIES, 643 Fifth Avenue. Selected group of important paintings by known masters.

GRAND CENTRAL ART GALLERIES, 15 Vanderbilt Avenue. January 22 to February 2, American Society of Miniature Painters. February 11 to 23, paintings

by Walter Ufer. February 19 to March 2, sculpture by Margaret French Cresson and Katherine W. Lane.

MILCH GALLERIES, 108 East 57th Street. To February 9, paintings of the West by Frank Tenny Johnson and water-colors by Alice Judson. February 11 to 23, paintings and drawings by Max Bohm. February 25 to March 9, landscape and figure painting by Truman Fassett, and water-colors by Harold P. Brown.

DURAND RUEL, 12 East 57th Street. Paintings by Zak and sculpture by Mika Mikoun, January 2 to 19.

MACBETH GALLERY, 15 East 57th Street. January 29 to February 11, paintings by Emil and Dines Carlsen. February 12 to 25, Seventeenth Annual

Exhibition of Thirty Paintings by Thirty Artists.



"THE GREEK DANCER"
by PAUL JENNEWEIN
Courtesy Grand Central Art Galleries

NEWHOUSE GALLERIES, 11 East 57th Street. Monotypes by Henry Wight.

JACQUES SELIGMANN & CO., INC., 3 East 51st Street, New York; 57 rue St. Dominique (Ancien Palais de Sagan), Paris. Permanent exhibition of ancient paintings, tapestries, and furniture.

THOMAS AGNEW & SONS, 125 East 57th Street. The gallery is reopened for the winter season for the exhibition of paintings and drawings by the Old Masters, English and French engravings of the eighteenth century.

THE METROPOLITAN MUSEUM OF ART, New York: City. February 12 to March 24, American Industrial Art, Eleventh Exhibition, Gallery D-6.



reet.

etian

nue.

own

rbile

ietv

ings

9 10

aret

rine

East

ank ter-

bruand bru-

and Fas-

old

7th and

un,

ast

to

mil

arv

ual

10-

lst en 111-

he 11rs. 11-

ck

al

BY GLEB DERUINSKY

GRAND CENTRAL ART GALLERIES

A non-profit organization operating solely in the interest of American painters and sculptors. Unusual selection in

PAINTINGS SCULPTURE

GRAND CENTRAL TERMINAL, NEW YORK The only Art Gallery in the world located in a Railway Station

DURAND-RUEL INC.

PAINTINGS

New York 12 East 57th Street

Paris 37 Avenue De Friedland

MILCH Galleries



MAX BOHM EXHIBITION

Paintings and Drawings

February 11th to 23d

SV KOBERT AITKEN, N. A.

108 West 57th Street . . . New York

- "Roast Beef, \$12. ea. 12" Chop, \$10. ea.
 "Service or Place Plate, \$6,50 ea.
 Salad or Dessert, \$4,50 ea.
 Beead and Butter, \$2,22 ea.
 Coaster or Salt Nuts, \$1,23 ea.

Pewter Plates

Charmingly useful and decorative, with the soft sheen of fine old silver—and as fine in workmanship.



795 Madison Avenue,

New York City

MACBETH GALLERY Jounded 1892 by William Macbeth



This interesting study by Winslow Homer is one of several recent additions to our collection now available for inspection

15 EAST 57 PH STREET · NEW YORK

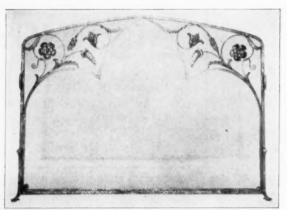




Bowl and spoon \$56.50 Height 41/4 inches-also larger sizes. Booklet mailed upon

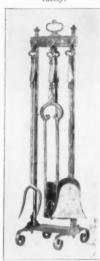
Formerly at 159 West 57th Street. Now at 169 WEST FIFTY-SEVENTH STREET, NEW YORK

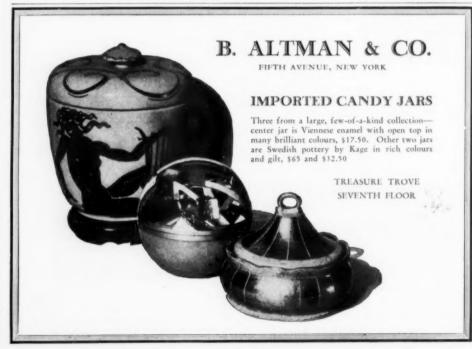
FOR THE HEARTH

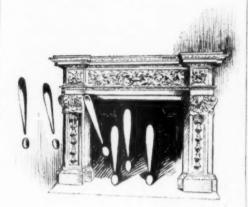


This Tudor fire-screen is one of the many things for the hearth that are designed and made at William H. Jackson Company. It is made of wrought iron and antique brass. I especially like the grace and strength of this design. Four feet wide by three feet high to top centre. \$135. Other sizes will be made to order.

Hand-wrought iron fire set from Todhunter — fork, brush, tongs, shovel (24 inches long), with solid brass handles. Set of four with the stand, \$60. Any piece may be bought separately.







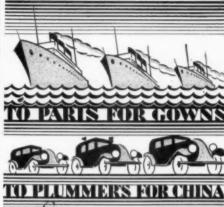
Are your andirons like that?

Some andirons actually stifle the beauty of an open fireplace. Their damaging influence extends to every part of the room and yet the remedy is but a simple one. By choosing andirons designed in keeping with the Period of the mantel itself, the fireplace becomes the beautiful, comforting spot it should be. ¶ The andirons offered by this House are so distinctive as to defy duplication. They are wrought by hand in our own foundries-masterpieces done in iron, brass and bronze. All designs are exclusively our own. Visit our showroom and see this distinguished selection of andirons. Prices range up to \$800 a pair. Write for booklet and photographs of designs in keeping with your individual needs.



Early English Style Andirons of Polished Iron. Prices: 33" high, \$450; 24\%" high, \$350.





for the same reason EXCLUSIVENESS

There are no surging seas to cross when Madame is thinking in terms of exclusive china and glass. Right here in Little old New York - at Plummer's - is a shop that has corralled the world's most eminent creations in china and glass of farfamed quality. Many of the patterns so delightfully displayed were made for Plummer's exclusively! Five radiant floors are devoted entirely to china, glass, earthenware and pottery, the one exception being a vastly interesting antique collection on the third floor. If you are harried with a problem concerning gifts or an individual service for your own festive board, Plummer's is ready with a happy solution.

Wm. H. PLUMMER & Co. Ed.

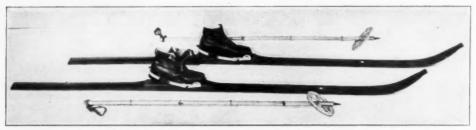
Modern and Auture Guna and Glass

7 & 9 East 35th Street, New York Near Fifth Avenue

New Haven, Conn. 954 Chapel Street Hartford, Conn. 36 Pratt Street



fork, (24 solid four Any sepa-



Gresvig skis, hand made of fine dark hickory, are especially designed for use in the light snows that we have in this country. They come with the Gresvig binding attached which can be adjusted to fit boots of different widths. In four lengths ranging from 6½ to 7½ feet, 831,30 a pair. Bamboo ski poles, 84,30 a pair. The waterproof ski boots have an extra instep covering which buckles around the ankle over the lacings, a very desirable feature as it keeps the snow from seeping in. For women, 815; for men, 816, at A. G. Spalding Brothers. Carriage charges paid within 100 miles.

WINTER SPORTS



A. G. Spalding has also imported this ski suit for men from Oslo. Norway. It is made of the finest grade flannel worsted which sheds the snow and is so tightly woven that it is entirely windproof. The lacings at neck and hips have material behind them so that there are no cracks. The sleeve has an inner knitted call which fits snugly around the wrist. The trousers are held down by a strap under the instep, which keeps them well tucked in the boots. Navy blue, 835. A ski cap to match with a flap that comes down over the neck and cars. This folds up inside the cap if it is too warm, 84. This costume can be nicely set off by a bright scarf, cap, and slocks for those who like colors. The socks illustrated are imported, hand-knit of heavy gray yarn, 81.50 a pair. Carriage charges paid within 100 miles.



Send your check to Virginia Walton for anything on this page

These shoe skates from Abererombie and Fitch are the best preventive of frozen feet I've seen. The shoes have a felt insole and the heavy tongue has a thick felt lining which keeps the lacings from binding. C.C.M. skates of the finest steel, chromium plate finish. Complete for men, \$18.

Two-in-one gloves of wool and leather combination. The inner wool glove is entirely separate and can be pulled out of the leather covering and worn alone. With the leather gloves over them they are much warmer than most fined gloves and are fine for driving as well as for sports. \$6 a pair. Postpaid.

HOUSEWARES

You will find many items here like these to make your home a place of pleasant living. Fresh stocks arrive regularly.

Sa.

BOUDOIR HAMPER

Takes little space and harmonizes with almost any color scheme as it comes in rose, blue, green, orchidorparchment, with floral decorations as shown. Substantially constructed, of metal, oval in shape. Two sizes: 23* high, 11½* wide \$14.50; 16½* high, 12* wide \$12.50

"Tip-Over" TEA POT

You put the tea in a separate compartment at the top, then tip the pot over onto its back to let it steep. When again set upright, the tea may be poured without use of strainer. In brown or green vitrified china. Sizes: 34 to



vitrified china. Sizes: ¾ pt. 82.25; 1 pt. 82.75; 1½ pts. 83.50; 2 pts. 84.25; 1 pt. approx. 3 cups.



this ski v. It is worsted tightly of. The material e cracks. ted cuff st. The p under tucked ski cap s down olds up 4. Thus a bright tho like are imy yarn, id with

to

or

ge

ne hest a felt which of the n, 818.

rather fined s. \$6

STEPPING STOOL

When you stand on this stool to reach for anything there's no worry about falling or scratching the furniture! Can be easily tucked away as it measures only tucked away as it measures only 13½" high x 14" deep x 8" wide. Natural wood unfinished. 83.25 White enamel, mahogany, or lacquered any color and fitted with rubber tread. . \$5.75

WASTE BASKET

Such a cheery looking object as this would brighten up any room, no matter where it rested. Many other waste baskets are here—oval shapes with attractive English and American prints, in various color combinations. Of metal, painted and decorated as



painted and decorated as shown, 12" high. Scottie, Pekingese, Police Dog, or Wire-Haired Terrier each \$5.00

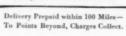
Hammacher, Schlemmer

& Co.

57th St. ~ 145-147 East

(near Lexington Ave.)

NEW YORK CITY Telephone: REGent 4700





ESTABLISHED 1818

Brooks Brothers, CLOTHING, Gentlemens Furnishing Goods,

MADISON AVENUE COR. FORTY-FOURTH STREET NEW YORK



Clothes
and
Accessories
for
Winter

Send for BROOKS's Miscellany

BOSTON

NEWBURY CORNER OF BERKELEY STREET
HEWPORT PALM BEACH

INEXPENSIVE BRIDGE PRIZES



This little imported hand-pressed leather purse with the change purse to match comes in green, red, lavender, or gray. \$2.50. Postpaid.

One need never fear the loaded dice with this dice-thrower. The dice are enclosed in a transparent celluloid case, which is on a flexible spring stem, so that the dice may be thrown but never removed. 81. Postpaid.

Here is something new to cover the unsightly match-box—in brass with the dog as shown or any of the other animals seen in the picture, \$1.25, postmals seen in the picture, \$1.25, postmals seen in the picture, \$1.25, postmals corks or hottle-opener, \$0 cents each, postpaid. These may also be had in any design shown, at the same price.

Max Schling recommends these metal flower arrangers. The stems can be stuck into them at any angle and in most any number. They come in green, gold, or silver. Four sizes, from right to left, \$1, \$1.50, \$2, and \$3. Add 10 cents for postage.



A pewter dog makes the handle of this Danish pewter paper-cutter from the Can-Die-Luxe Shop. \$3.15. Post-paid.

J. T. Brauneck imports these brass boxes from Kashmir. They have hammered designs on the sides and the blue tops are made of polished chips of turquoise set in mosaic. The square box (3 inches square) is \$3.50; small boxes, \$1.50 each.

These fine English linen playing-cards come two packs in a box for 83.85, postpaid. They are gold edged and have bright-colored hunting scenes on the backs.

in any
ice. The cover of this bridge pad is decorated with a print in mellowed shades of
rose, green, or yellow which is shellaced
to give it an antique look. \$1.25 postpaid. The box on the right is covered with
velvet, either red or green. It has a carved white jade ornament set in the top.
Compactly arranged inside are two packs of gilt-edged linen cards, a pencil, and
a score-pad. \$6, postage extra. From Alice Marks.



TRAVELLING BRIDGE SETS



JEANNE P. HODGMAN 689 Madison Avenue New York City

To Double the Size of Any Closet

Use an ingenious snace-say ing unit that slips right into your closet, bringing order out of

With our other clever clothing devices, it creates an ideal ward robe for any home.

38 E. 49 St., New York City





Coiffeur pour Lames Elégantes

Cransformations made and taken care of by the most competent French experts

Termanent Waves

18 East 10th Street Murray Hill 7740 New York, N. Y.

"Fifth Avenue" EXCLUSIVE PERSONAL STATIONERY LINE DIE ENGRAVING LUSTROUS RAISED LETTERS (NOT PRINTED) MONOGRAM OR NAME AND ADDRESS



Men & Women prominent in all walks of life prefer Fifth Avenue Stationery VELLI NOR HIPPLE FINISH PAPER, Club Size 61,35 1/2 100 SINGLE NHEETS and 100 envelopes. Lettered, and 100 plain sheets 01 100 fidied sheets and 100 envelopes, elettered ... SOCIAL SIZE 6 x.s. VELLI NOR LINEN PAPER 82 SHEETS AND STATE OF THE ST

FIFTH AVENUE STATIONERS, Inc.
500 Fifth Avenue, Cor. 42nd St. Dept. S, New York
Visit our showroom, N. W. Cor. Eind St. and Fifth Avenue

MISS CORBETT'S COFFEE HOUSE

The state of the state of the

LUNCHEON, AFTERNOON TEA DINNER AND

BANQUET ARRANGEMENTS

33 West 8th Street

New York City

A delightful atmosphere with artists' exhibitions furnishing an unusual setting for delicious food.

Telephone Gramercy 6677 *****

INDIA PRIN

Hand Blocked Fast Colors

36-inch squares..\$1.50 45-inch squares. 2.00 54-inch squares.. 3.00 3 x 2 yards ____ 6.50

Grounds in blue, green,

Sent anywhere postpaid

J. T. BRAUNECK

46 West 58th Street

New York City



Iron Flower Pot Brackets

Hinged

10% inches long \$1.50 each \$2.00 each Sent Postpaid

MITTELDORFER STRAUS 245 Fifth Avenue Write for Wholesale Catalog New York City

the twin-strap



SHOECRAFT

714 fifth avenue, between 55th and 56th streets

andle of this ler from the 3.15. Post-

laying-cards x for \$3.85, edged and ig scenes on

vered with in the top. sencil, and





on thirty seconds a day · · ·

ONE Cream as light and tender as a dew-drop that actually performs the three vital functions your skin needs to make it lovely and keep it young! That cleanses, tones and supples it more perfectly than ever before—in a single swift operation lasting only half-a-minute!... Just two steps: smooth it on—WASH it off! Instantly with your own eyes you can see the first lovely sparkle of reviving Youth!... So marvelously simple—so scientifically sure—world famous dermatologists pronounce PINAUD'S CREAM the most revolutionary advance in skin care for 150 years!

PARIS

Pinaud

NEW YORK

Makers of French toilet preparations for more than one hundred and fifty years

Copyright Pinaud 1929

Cleanses •

perfectly, scientifically, never leaving pores choked anew with waxy, fatty particles of itself—as do ordinary creams!

Tones e

till the whole fretwork of tiny blood vessels and skin glands is stirred to normal activity. Awakened. Alive, Young again,

Supples •

exquisitely, its delicate oils resembling the fine oils of the skin itself more closely than any ever used in a cream before.

25¢ will bring you enough Pinaud's Cream
for two whole weeks! (Send to Pinaud, Dept.
S-2, 220 E. 21 St., New York City or in Canada
to 560 King St. W., Toronto, Ontario.)

Name______Address

CONFECTIONS

in cigar and cigarette volumes

Anthentic replicas of mediaval tomes . . . metal-clasped . . . Italian leather tracings. First filled with Therry confections . . . then sent as one of the many delightful, yet practical gifts from Therry's.

Mail orders filled . . . Parcel Post extra.



Louis Sherry

300 Park Avenue . . . Fifth Avenue at 35th . . . Fifth Avenue at 58th . . . Waldorf-Astoria . . . Madison Ave. at 62nd . . . New York

LONG SANG TO STO SIETH AVENUE TO

Announcing Yearly Inventory Sale

According to custom, our annual inventory is accompanied by a sale from January 20th to February 28th in which our entire stock of art wares is discounted 25% and Oriental jewelry 10%.

EMBROIDERIES OLD PORCELAINS SEMI-PRECIOUS STONE LAMPS CHINESE JADES

LONG SANG TI Chinese Curios Co., Inc. STAIR & ANDREW

OLD ENGLISH SILVER

FURNITURE



One of a pair of early Georgian Mahogany Mirrors of fine quality.

Circa 1745 Height 3' 1" Width 2' 15"

45 EAST 57th STREET NEW YORK

13

leaving

fatty par-

creams!

lood ves-

normal

ng again.

embling

eclosely

before.

l's Cream

aud, Dept.

in Canada

Mayfair Playthings



Decalcomania Transfer Pictures

from Tuck of London-the maker of the finest and most beautiful pictures of this sort in the world.

Ten booklets of all kinds of transfers, pictures of animals, flowers, landscapes, famous scenes, etc., with an album for the pictures, dish, sponge, etc.

Complete Outfit, \$2.50

Our winter catalog contains description and illustration of most of the latest and most desirable playthings, games, toys and entertainment devices. It will be sent you on request.

Mail Orders filled promptly

Mayfair Playthings Stores

741 Fifth Avenue . 9 East 57th Street . New York

Among our large assortment of little things to brighten up the home you will find many articles that you have been "meaning to get for a





- tape measure, scisso
- 2. Painted, wooden hat stand, collapsible, in any color \$2.45
- 3. Set of argentine cloth cases for various articles for traveling, bound with tape.........\$1.80 the set
- 4. Painted trays—any color, floral designs or hunting scenes—11 x 8½
 \$3.00

Kindly include 25 cents for Parcel Post and Insurance

NEW YORK EXCHANGE WOMAN'S WORK 541 Madison Avenue New York



How Can Virginia Walton Help You?

THERE are many little things that have been set aside to do when we "get around to it," and this is a good month to get them done. Virginia Walton is always ready to help you with these odd jobs. She has accumulated a fund of information and filed it away for just such occasions when her readers need it.

Here are some of the questions that come to her desk and the answers that she can give. Write to her and perhaps she can help you out.

Where can I have china mended?

C. Leviéle, 12 East 37th Street, New York, does expert repairing of china, statuary, or tortoiseshell.

Where can I have my transformation renovated?

M. Elie, 18 East 49th Street, New York, will renovate your transformation. He makes specialty of giving forty-eight-hour service. saw one that he had done. It was four years old and looked like new.

Where can I find a new face cream?

Margaret Brainard, 115 East 92d Street, New York, has just introduced a new line of face creams. She makes them herself so that they are always fresh. Her formulæ are taken from an old cosmetic book. After much research and experimentation she has gotten a velvety result which she puts up in charming colorful jars. They have practical wide mouths and are attractively wrapped and tied in black band boxes. I especially recommend her Flower Cream at \$3 and \$5 a jar.

Where can I get information about a picture I am thinking of buying by an American artist?

Write to Mr. Walter M. Grant, American Art Dealers Association, 489 Park Avenue, New York, and he will give you the information and advice you need.

Write to Virginia Walton at 597 Fifth Avenue. If she hasn't the information you need she will doubtless know where to get it.

The valu prod trati

it con low b glaze

JA

TODHÛNTER

119 East 57th Street, New York

ton

en set ad this a Wal-

se odd nation

en her

me to

give.

out.

, does

toise-

eated?

i, will

ies a

ie. I

rs old

New

face

v are

m an

d exresult jars. e atoxes. at \$3

I am

Art

and

nue.

will



There is a decorative as well as a practical value to many of these stoves. We have reproduced four interesting old designs, illustrations of which will be sent upon request.



Dean's BIRTHDAY CAKES-BY-POST

FOR birthdays of children at school or grown-ups at home, Dean's Birthday Cakes are a joyous surprise and happy remembrance. In a variety of forms and sizes, they can be shipped successfully anywhere.

22 EAST 57th STREET NEW YORK

TELEPHONE: REGENT 3900



Charming chintz suitable for any room as it comes in rose, black, orange, green and yellow backgrounds; finished unglazed, \$1.00; glazed, \$1.20; waterproof, \$1.50 per yard, sent prepaid.

JANE WHITE LONSDALE INTERIOR DECORATOR 314 EAST 57TH STREET NEW YORK CITY PLAZA 3357



Illustration —
actual size.
Slightly
smaller model
suitable for
lady's
sportswear.

Hand-carved crystal cuff links with monograms or initials in various color combinations. This makes an unusually lovely gift and is suitable either for formal or informal use. Small or large size, ≱60.

RAND ATILION

CORPORATION

773-775 Fifth Avenue New York City Savoy-Plaza



GIFTS for a BABY

To order anything on this page send your check to Virginia Walton. She will gladly tell you the name of the shop if you wish to buy direct.

This surprised clown is made of various shades of velour. The material is best described as being the same as that used for making



powder puffs, soft and silky. 82,50. Mr. Pink Duck, sallying forth with blue hat and blue came, is made to please the infant eye. 82, Both postpaid.



A sweater is one of a baby's first acquired accessories. These are hand-knit of Saxony wool, from Sara Hadley. The one on the right in pink, blue or white, six months or year size, 85.10, post-paid. The right-hand one has fal title rabbits of angora knitted in around the bottom. It comes in pink or blue with white rabbits, or in white with gray rabbits, one-year size only, 812.20, postpaid. Hand-knit stockings of white wool, 83.10, postpaid.



Georg Jensen has made this little silver cup [2] inches high) will a handle on each side—the better to drink with, my dear, 813 This 8-inch pewter plate, from Cauman, comes plain for 88.73. This 8-inch pewter plate, from Cauman, comes plain for 88.73. postpaid, or with the alphabet engraved in deep block letter around the edge for 87.25, postpaid. The pewter partinger, 49, inches across, is \$5, postpaid. The engraving of a name on it is 8 extra. Silver napkin ring with a bunny on side, 84.73 postpaid

The New York Exchange for Women's Work has an extensive baby department where layettes can be purchased or made to order. The things I saw there are of exquisite workmanship. This wrapper of pink or blue crèpe de Chine is lined with albatross of a matching shade. It has danity lace and embroidery around the



collar and cuffs and a lineembroidery down the from \$13,75. The cap to mate is 88.80. Embroidered saits shoes in pink or blue, 83.70. The pillow slip is of fit handkerchief linen. It ha net edge on which are apliqued little linen rabbi or chickens. A pink or babina slik lining comes wi it, \$5.30. Postage extra Hand napk white

Co Sect

Virg

To

618 M



DRESSMAKERS

BRIDAL GOWNS

TROUSSEAUX

22 East 56™Street



Handkerchief linen tray cover $(15\frac{1}{2}" \times 22")$ with two napkins to match. In blue, yellow, green or peach, white border and swan design in applique. \$8.50 a set.

Emma Maloof.

To order anything in the Fifth Avenue Section, write a letter and send a check to Virginia Walton of Scribner's Magazine

3 Toothsome Delights for the Epicure!



Vegetable Novelties

The Deficions Instan Sproating Error

oid—A new vegetable for American
gardens. Has the combined flavor of
Asparagus and Cauliflower. Pkt. 5c.

French Heriot Vert - Stringless bissh
bean. So tender and delictions! So rich
green in color! A Paristan favorite.

Pkt. 5t.oc.

Pkt, \$1.5

Zuccini—That delightful Italian Cucum
ber Squash. Well known to tourists a
one of the chief gastronomic delight
of North Italy. Pkt. 25

tian ALL THREE FOR \$2.00

N. B.—Order any variety separately at the acket prices listed above. Our "Book for Garde

Schling's Seeds

A Tapestry You can work yourself

You'll enjoy seeing the rich beauty of a tapestry unfold as you work the wool over the design. The tapestry pictured is 9½ x9½ inches, appropriate for a footstool or other useful articles. The price is \$2.50 postpaid and includes wool for the partially finished design. One ball of wool (60 cents) is required for the background. Needles free. Other sizes available.

Sara Hadley
24 East 54th Street

F.A.O. SCHWARZ

THE HOME OF TOYS
FIFTH AVENUE, COR. 31ST ST.
NEW YORK

A WONDERFUL ASSORTMENT OF DELIGHTFUL AND UNIQUE

TOYS

OF ALL KINDS

DOLLS, GAMES, BOOKS, PLAY-SUITS AND NOVELTIES ALSO SPORTING GOODS

"Illustrated catalogue on request"

(A)

FLOWER

CREAM

An exquisite tonic and astringent, fragrant as springtime. A perfect powder base without the clogging effect of vanishing cream, and an excellent general cream. Flower Cream is especially good for oily skin, as it removes excess oil from

the pores.

The jar \$3.

ATNARD 115 EAST 92 TO ST NEW YORK

17

high) wil

dear. 8 n for 84.3 lock lette rringer, 4

p to man idered sat blue, 83.0 is of finea. It has hick are a non rabbi pink or blue



The New York Exchange for Women's Work makes a specialty of food delicacies prepared to tempt sick people. Calvesfoot jelly, wing jelly, orange or lemon jelly, as shown in the half-pint glass jars, are \$1.10, \$1, and \$5 cent respectively. Especially prepared soups in pint jars, \$1.50 for cream soups and \$1.24 for clear soups: sponge cukes, haked apples custards, and desserts that are not too rich. The basket, attractively decorated, is filled with a suitable assortment, \$3—or it can be made up to special order. Postage extra.

Ons

The meta allo silve

A re tion: prize

tha

yo Ol sor Or dis

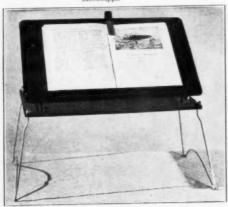
mi

GIFTS for CONVALESCENTS

Any of the things on this page would help to shorten the days for those who are unfortunate enough to have caught one of the prevalent germs and are whiling away weary hours in bed. Virginia Walton will send them something for you if you will mail her your check with instructions.

This soft fluffy bed jacket is even more charming in real life than it is in the picture. Miss Maloof has combined the delicate feminimity of marabou and brocaded chiffon velvet with the practical albatross lining for warmth. In any color. \$28.59.

This bed table from Hammacher, Schlemmer & Co. can be adjusted to hold a book or magazine at just the right angle for reading without straining the eyes or neck of the reader. The rest can be folded down to make a flat table and the metal legs can be removed for use in a chair, the table being held in the lap. A felt covering on the bottom keeps the table from slipping. In a fine dark finish of laminated wood. Panels, 12 by 18 inches. 87 postpaid east of the Mississippi.





The Pastime Picture Puzzle from Mayfair is good for man hours' entertainment. It comes for any age and to suit the in dividual patience of the recipient. I understand that those of a thousand pieces take as long as two weeks to complete. The price of the puzzles is determined by the number of pieces at a cent and a half a piece. The smallest puzzle is 150 pieces, 82.45 From that number they range up to a thousand pieces at 815 When ordering specify whether it is for a child or adult.



ART CRAFT WARE

nen's Work es prepared jelly, wine own in the nd 85 cent d soups in and \$1.23

ked apples, of too rich. ed, is filled or it can be age extra.

those

res at \$15 adult.

XUM

THE TEA KET BOILING POT

A two-purpose tea kettle and boiling pot.

On sale at the better gift shops, or mailed direct to you (postage prepaid) upon receipt of money order for

The Tea Ket Boiling Pot is fashioned from the supermetal HYB-LUM, a chromium, nickel, aluminum alloy that is strong as steel, brilliant as polished silver and light as aluminum.

Handles and knobs of bakelite in many attractive colors. A real art object of great utility that will last for generations, the Tea Ket makes a wonderful gift or bridge prize.

ART CRAFT WARE STUDIOS

330 S. Liberty Street, Jackson, Michigan

DELIGHTFULLY DIFFERENT MANDS' UNIFORMIS ACCESSORIES

that so gracefully solve the problem of correct attire of your maids

FOR true harmony in the color scheme of your house beautiful —

Olson offers charming uniforms and accessories in all the modern colors.

Or to add a note of cheerfulness and quiet distinctiveness to a tea or bridge party, a costume of soft washable silk in a new shade of brown, orchid or perhaps green for the serving maid finds great favor among smart women everywhere.

> Many delightful uniforms in a wide range of prices

Send for Portfolio of "Modish Maids Wear" Free Upon Request

Oliver A. Olson

COMPANY

907 Madison Ave., at 72nd St., N. Y.



—the glad cry of relief when your traveling friend discovers you have remembered him or her with a

> BON VOYAGE BOOK BOX



Write or wire name of voyageur, giving the price of box desired, the name of the vessel and the date of sailing. Delivery will be made to tall the steamer. Books and magazines of your choice or ours will be seat.

BON VOYAGE BOOK BOXES are priced at \$5, \$10, \$15, \$20, etc.



Branch 5th Avenue at 27th St.



Founded 1905

SHIRT MAKERS

HABERDASHERS



(ewest of the New

Fancy Sporting Braces and Garters to match, made in England and just imported. Smartly woven and depicting sporting events. A remarkable and unique innovation for the well-dressed gentleman.

BRACES \$7.00 per pair

GARTERS (to match) \$1.50 per pair

5 EAST 52ND STREET NEW YORK



YAMANAKA & CO. 680 FIFTH AVE. NEW YORK



Green crackled pottery Lamp equipped for 2 lights. Harmonizing silk shade and genuine white jade finial. Com-

plete. \$85.00

BOSTON WASHINGTON CLEVELAND PALM BEACH This convenient BAG of all uses



A carry-all bag that will prove of value in carrying clothes to and from the club -or for a hastily arranged over-night visit. With lightning fastener and lock. In canvas, at \$6.00. Cowhide, \$12.00. Pigskin, \$20.00

Mail orders in to Dept. 1. Will be sent you postage free.

01928.A.G.S.&B.

praised

adverti

Or you

critic w your in

read th

what h

recomm that de True, free, bu among 1

Now, ence, if

of-the-N

say, up that in] to exerci

you dec How M

The pu

mit wha their im

of-the-l

of pub

the Co

indepen

agree u standin

-this



At home, at the theatre, while shopping or traveling, or if you find yourself in stuffy rooms or crowded places, the pun-gent fragrance of Crown Lavender Smelling Salta clears the brain, steadles the location of the state of the

For the

Child's Room

ORIGINAL PAINTINGS for ILLUSTRATIONS in CHILDREN'S BOOKS

On Exhibition and for Sale

CHILDREN'S DEPARTMENT CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS 597 Fifth Avenue New York

HOWTHE OUTSTANDING BOOKS ARE CHOSEN EACH MONTH

The Book-of-the-Month Club has a group of five critics to select the most readable and important new books each month -Henry Seidel Canby, chairman; Heywood Broun, Christopher Morley, Dorothy Canfield, and William Allen White. They also choose the most outstanding book amongst these, and this is sent to all subscribers, unless they want some other book which they may specify. Or they need take none at all! Over 95,000 discriminating people now use this sensible and convenient service, to keep themselves from missing the best new books. It has, however, met with this interesting criticism: "I don't want anyone to select what books I shall read. I want to choose my own books." What force is there in this objection?

AVE you ever given thought to the considerations that now move you in deciding to read any book? You hear it praised by a friend. Or you see an advertisement of it in a newspaper. Or you read a review of it by some critic whose account of it excites your interest. You decide you must read that book. Note, however, what has happened: it is always recommendation, from some source, that determines you to read it. True, your choice is completely free, but you exercise your choice among recommended books.

alue

club

ight

ock.

2.00.

sent

lity

€B.

ER

TE

the pun-ler Smell-adies the nd weari-

Now, what would be the difference, if you belonged to the Bookof-the-Month Club? Strange to shopping say, upon analysis, you will find that in practice you would be enabled to exercise a greater liberty of choice and, above all, you would actually fight and get the books—without fail—that you decided to read. How?

How the "Book-of-the-Month" is Chosen

The publishers of the country submit what they themselves consider their important books to the Bookof-the-Month Club, far in advance of publication. Each member of the Committee reads these books independently. Once a month they meet, and choose the one they agree upon as being the most outstanding among those submitted -this is called the "book-of-themonth"-and usually they select from fifteen to twenty other books, which they consider worthy of being recommended for one reason or another.

What is the effect of this? You will readily admit that books so chosen are likely to be ones you would not care to miss. Certainly, they will have as strong a recommendation behind them as behind the books you are influenced to read through other sources.

Nevertheless, tastes differ. This combined vote of the judges is not considered infallible, and you are not compelled, willy-nilly, to accept it.

Before the "book-of-the-month" comes to you, and a month before it is published, you receive a carefully written report describing the sort of book it is. If you don't want it, you specify that some

other book be sent instead. You make your choice from the other important new books, which are recommended by the Committee, and carefully described in order to guide you in your choice. If you want no book at all, in any one month, if none of them appeal to you, you specify that none be sent. The only obligation you have as a member is to take as few as four books a year out of from 150 to 200 that are reported upon by the Selecting Committee of the Bookof-the-Month Club!

Satisfaction Guaranteed

The ultimate result, therefore, is that you really choose your own books-but with more discrimination than heretofore-and moreover, you are given a guarantee of satisfaction with every book you obtain upon the recommendation of our Committee.

The cost of this thorough-going, sensible and convenient service is-nothing! The cost of the books is the same as if you got them from the publisher himself by mail!

Send for our prospectus which explains how smoothly this service is operating for over 95,000 discriminating people. Your request will involve you in no obligation to subscribe.

	BOOK-OF-THE-MONTH CLUB, Inc. 386 Fourth Avenue, New York, N. Y. Please send me your prospectus outlining how the Book-of-the-Month Club operates. This request in
anded to you by e postman—the itstanding new	Volves me in no obligation to subscribe to your service. Name
ooks you are anx- us not to miss!	CityState





HENDRIK WILLEM VAN LOON Author of The Story of Mankind, Tolerance, etc.



JOSEPH WOOD KRUTCH Author of Edgar Allan Poe, a psychological biography.



ELINOR WYLIE
Author of many volumes
of both poetry and prose.



BURTON RASCOE Popular columnist, critic and author.

A EMBERSHIP in The Literary Guild has now become irresistible. You can't help yourself—you have to join. Beside the economy, beside the service, beside the convenience and prestige and all the other advantages of free membership—NOW your complete satisfaction is guaranteed.

How can you avoid joining an organization which offers you so much for so little? How can you delay your subscription when you know from past performance that the Guild book is always interesting in content and distinctive in appearance; that you receive it without shopping bother, at a tremendous cash saving, and NOW that this amazing new privilege makes disappointment impossible.

You are probably familiar with the offer The Literary Guild has been making to the reading public for nearly two years. It has been publishing best sellers like those illustrated here and sending them to its members at a remarkable cash saving. Have you learned what free membership in this organization can mean to YOU?

The Literary Guild has grown from an *idea* to a flourishing institution of 70,000 enthusiastic members. These members pay no dues, assessments, fees or incidental expense of any kind. Once every month they receive a new book of the most unusual and entertaining nature that can be found, chosen for them from thousands of manuscripts submitted by leading publishers, famous authors and literary agents. This monthly book is chosen by Carl Van Doren, one of America's best known and most admired literary specialists, and the eminent Editorial Board whose pictures appear here. It is issued to Guild members simultaneously with a regular trade edition which is on sale at all bookstores at the trade publisher's list price.



lead

pub

But

for y

thec

will

You Still Save Money!

BUYING!

Membership in The Literary Guild is absolutely free. You can join today and begin at once to realize a considerable saving it actual cash on one of the leading books published each month it America. You cannot read ever a small fraction of all the book that pour from the presses of our



23

es

From Press and Pen

AMERICAN ANTHROPO-LOGICAL SOCIETY 45 West 45th Street New York City

Every facility for leisurely examination of a stock of curious, rare books at our Tudor Book Room, 9th floor. Visitors welcomed.

A MERICAN BOOK-PRICES CURRENT Duttons, Inc. 681 Fifth Avenue, N. Y. C.

Descriptions and prices of books, manuscripts, and autographs sold throughout the country.

A UTOGRAPHS BOUGHT Walter R. Benjamin 578 Madison Ave., New York City

The World's Most Famous Dealer wants to buy auto-graphs of celebrities. Est. 1887. Collectors should have THE COLLECTOR, \$1 a year.

CITIZENS OF THE WORLD Dr. Y. H. Iskender, Founder New Dorp, N. Y.

To promote the idea of WORLD CITIZENSHIP. World citizenship passports and World Citizens literature. Over 3,000,-000 World Citizens.

DANIEL O'MALLEY CO. Short Story Specialists 109 East 34th Street New York, N. Y.

SELL YOUR STORY !-- FREE REPORT. Send your short stories REPORT. Send your short stories for free examination. Save time, en-ergy, expense and discouragement, by marketing your manuscripts in-telligently. Beginners invited. En-close addressed envelope with re-quired postage. Save this memo.

DAUBER & PINE BOOKSHOPS, INC. 66 FifthAvenue, N.Y.C. Open until 10 p. m.

Fine, Rare and Curious Books. Library Sets. Books you can't find anywhere else. Catalogues

Libraries, Autographs and Valuable Books purchased.

DRAKE, JAMES F., INC. 14 West 40th Street New York City

Rare Books, First Editions, and Autographs of unusual value and interest.

RENCH BOOKMAN 202 West 96th Street New York City Near Broadway Riverside 3732

Visit or Write "The French Bookman, Headquarters for French Books and Magazines." Experienced, prompt attention and most reasonable prices. Special catalogue, 5 cents (stamps).

GANNON, THOMAS J., INC. 665 Fifth Avenue New York City

Elizabethan and modern first editions. Sets and single vol-umes in handsome bindings. Catalogues on request.

GOLDSMITH, A. L. 42 Lexington Avenue New York City

Rare Books, First Editions. Books by and about Walt Whitman. Catalogues on re-

GUY STONESTREET 507 Fifth Avenue New York City At 42d St., Murray Hill 4806

LIBRARIES PURCHASED AND INSTALLED. RARE BOOKS AND AUTOGRAPHS BOUGHT AND SOLD. Cata-logue No. 40 sent on request.

LIBRARY TUNERS
Duttons
681 Fifth Avenue
New York City

We clean, arrange, catalogue, replenish, weed out, renovate, equip, pack or transfer your library.

MATHILDE WEIL Literary Adviser

Books, short stories, articles and Books, short stories, articles and verse criticised and marketed. Special department for plays and motion pictures. The Writers' Workshop, Inc., 135 East 58th Street, New York. NORTH, ERNEST DRESSEL 587 Fifth Avenue New York City

First Editions, Autograph Letters, Standard Books. Catalogues Mailed on Application.

POST-BOX BOOKSHOP 36a East 48th Street New York City

BON VOYAGE book gifts decorative packets—your choi or ours—delivered to all steams

anı ver

sch

To

vol and now

Eng Eng

Spa

Boo

amo

Bar

The

The

Gio Doc

Egy

Dis

Offic

the

THI

Hara

383

Plea. I am

Nam

Add

PUTNAM BOOKSTORE
2 West 45th Street
Just West of Fifth Ave.
New York City

All current books. 50,000 volumes, delightful English Editions. Charming old bindings Low prices. Customers all over

CRIBNERS 597 Fifth Avenue New York City Any book—rare or current—for the child or grown-up. Visitors and correspondence invited.

THE BRICK ROW"
42 East 50th Street
New York City

All your Book requirements New, Second-hand, Out of Print, Rare—can be supplied Catalogues upon request.

WRITERS' SERVICE
James Knapp Reeve
Box M Franklin, Ohio

Manuscripts criticised, corrected, typed, edited for publication, marketed. Writers cation, marketed. Writers text-books and magazine. Cata-

*Best Abridged Dictionary

It is Based upon the "Supreme Authority" WEBSTER'S NEW INTERNATIONAL

When you puzzle over the pronunciation, definition or derivation of a new word—over questions of grog-raphy, historic characters, grammar, spelling, punctuation, etc., use

Webster's Collegiate Dictionary.

106,000 Vocabulary terms; dictionary of Biography; Gazetteer; rules of punctua-tion; use of capitals, abbreviations, foreign phrases, etc. 1,256 pages; 1,700 illustrations. The thin-paper edition is especially handsome and convenient to handle. Cloth binding, \$5.00; Fabrikoid, \$6.00; Leather, \$7.50.



for the MERRIAM TRADE-MARK Get The Best

Purchase of your bookseller; or send order and remittance direct to us; or write for information. Free specimen pages if you mention this

DICTIONARY

G. & C. MERRIAM CO., Springfield, Mass.

THE **PEGASUS PRESS**

announces its first publications, with the very definite aim of combining the finest scholarship and beautiful production.

THE PANTHEON SERIES

To be a complete history of European art. Each volume royal quarto, with about 100 pages of text and 100 collotype plates.

now ready:

tograph Le ooks. Car opplication

ook gifts —your choi o all steame

50,000 vol English Edi old bindings mers all over

-up. Visited.

requirements
d, Out o
be supplied

icised, cor ed for publi l. Writers razine. Cata

HARL

uthor-IONAL

finition of geograpunctu-

ate

ary of

reign tions.

dsome

iding,

(

WERSTERS COLLEGIAT

order direct rite for Free ges if

ges if

quest.

English Mediaeval Painting \$31.50 T. Borenius & E. W. Tristram English Illumination O. Elfrida Saunders \$6.00 Spanish Romanesque Sculpture 63.00 A. Kingsley-Porter

THE PEGASUS PRESS

Books on printing, bookbinding and illustration; art outside of Europe, special monographs, etc.

among those now ready:

Baroque Architecture of Prague \$35.00 E. Dostal & J. Sima The Moyllus Alphabet Stanley Morison 14.00 The Drawings of G. B. Tiepolo 63.00 Detler von Hadeln Giovanni Pisano Adolpho Venturi 42.00 Documents pour Servir a l'Etude d l'Art Egyptien Jean Capart 42.00

THE BODONI EDITIONS

Distinguished hand press books, produced by the Officini Bodoni who have the exclusive right to use the original Bodoni types. List on request.

THE PEGASUS PRESS Harcourt, Brace and Company 383 Madison Avenue, New York

Please keep me informed of Pegasus Press publications. I am particularly interested in_

Name_ Address

2-A

A Literary Guild Selection

THE MAGIC ISLAND by William B. Seabrook

Mr. Seabrook is the only articulate witness of the darkest Haitian ecstacies—mingling Voodoo, the Cross and orginstic ritual in a single living religion-spontaneous and emo tionally wise.

In the city he found a sophisticated French negro civilization of Parisian culture and education, now made color conscious by the white occupation.

As authentic as Adventures in Arabia, and perhaps even more profoundly interesting and sympathetic.

Illustrated by Alexander King. \$3.50

WAR AS AN INSTRUMENT OF NATIONAL POLICY

AND ITS RENUNCIATION IN THE PACT OF PARIS

by James T. Shotwell

An original study of the whole nature of war, the vital part it has played in human affairs, and why it has been impossible to end it in the past,-this book submits the Kellogg treaty to an analysis so penetrating that it may be accepted as final and authoritative.

Of immediate significance.

MIDDLETOWN

A STUDY IN CONTEMPORARY AMERICAN CULTURE by Roberts S. and Helen Merrell Lynd. \$5.00

ELIZABETH AND ESSEX

by Lytton Stracbey. \$3.75 and, just published

MARY QUEEN OF SCOTS

by Margarete Kurlbaum-Siebert The tragic figure of Elizabeth's cousin. \$5.00

ORLANDO

by Virginia Woolf

All of history and experience in a single fascinating life. \$3.00

HARCOURT, BRACE AND COMPANY 383 Madison Avenue New York



Wherever Children are growing up . . . let KIPLING be the favorite

What does your library offer the children growing up about you? What does it offer you? Can you choose from a library of fascinating classics—or have you only the light, seasonal books that are popular for a little while—and then forgotten?

To-day far-sighted parents know the importance of good books. That is why Kipling is the favorite wherever children are growing up. He is one of the few writers who combine a classical reputation with the rare gift of story-telling. Young and old find his tales irresistible.

The writers represented in the Scribner Modern Library are not only masters of world-wide recognition—they are master story-tellers.

Under the wonderful new Scribner Subscription Plan you can now possess the works of these great writers at prices lower than ever before, on terms easier than ever before. May we tell you about it, without obligation? Just check the authors in whom you are most interested, and return to us to-day with coupon.



"This is the Elephant's Child having his nose pulled by the Crocodile"

BRAWN BY MR. KIPLING. "Just So Stories"

One set at a time or all at one time-you should own these books

☐ BARRIE	CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SON
DAVIS C	597 Fifth Avenue, New York
DICKENS	
DUMAS (Send, without obligation on my pa
□ FIELD	cerning the Outward Bound Edit
GABORIAU C	Rudyard Kipling, and your subscrip

☐ GALSWORTHY

☐ IBSEN

□ IAMES

☐ KIPLING

☐ MEREDITH

☐ MITCHELL

Send, without obligation on my part, information concerning the Outward Bound Edition of the works of Rudyard Kipling, and your subscription plan and details about the library sets which I have checked.

Name______Address_____

SC. 2-20

	PAGE
	PARKER
	-

☐ Poe
☐ Roosevelt
☐ Shakespea

SMITH STEVENSON

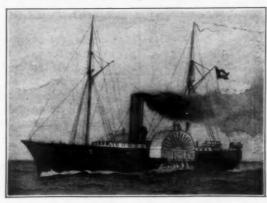
☐ THACKERAS

☐ Tolstol

☐ VAN DYKE
☐ WELLS, H.

. .

Sound History Written from the Southern Point of View



A Rollicking Good Book

The Privateer Rattlesnake

The Confederate Privateers

By William M. Robinson, Jr. Price \$4.00

The Sculpture and Sculptors of the Greeks

By Gisela M. A. Richter Curator, Department of Classical Art, Metropolitan Museum of Art, New York City.

A new and novel presentment of Greek sculpture profusely illustrated. The subject is studied from various aspects—the human figure, the head, drapery, animals, composition, technique, and the treatment of relief. A large section is devoted to a consecutive study of the known Greek sculptors.

Edition limited to 500 copies. 750 illustrations. Price \$35.00

Incentives to Study

By Albert Beecher Crawford Director, Department of Personnel Study, Yale University.

In this keen and clear analysis of the factors influencing the attitude of students towards study, Dr. Crawford presents a stimulating piece of original research which will command widespread attention primarily among educators and also among parents with boys or girls in college or preparing for college.

Price \$5.00

Note: This is the time of year when many people buy books for themselves rather than books to give away. The search is for volumes with some special personal appeal. These and other Yale books may be just what you are looking for.

YALE UNIVERSITY PRESS

NEW HAVEN CONNECTICUT

Publishers of The Chronicles of America and The Pageant of America.

PAGE

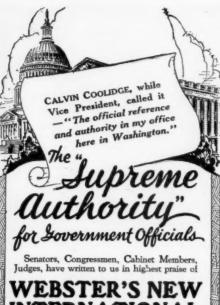
Poe Roosever Shakespe

SMITH STEVENSON THACKERA

Tolstol Turgénie

VAN DYKE

PARKER



INTERNATIONAL DICTIONARY

THE MERRIAM WEBSTER

Used for half a century as the authority at the Government Printing Office.

In its 2,700 pages are 452,000 entries including 408,000 vocabulary terms; 12,000 biographical entries; 32,000 geographical subjects; 100 valuable tables. Over 6,000 illustrations. This one volume contains type matter equivalent to a 15-volume encyclopedia.

Thousands of New Words

such as hyzone, grid leak, Coolidge tube, cryogeny, Bahaism, hooch, Hudson seal, jitneur, radiophone, jitneur, static, pussyfoot, cabane, hokum, etc.



Get The Best

At All Bookstores, or mail this coupon for free information

G. & C. MERRIAM COMPANY, Springfield, Mass.

Send me FREE, richly illustrated pamphlet containing sample pages of Webster's New International Dictionary.

Scribner's 2-20
Name.

. . . .

A Comfortable Libelihood And A High Adventure

Bookselling offers a modest income in return for work that is a continual You may intellectual adventure. never grow rich at it, but you will meet publishers, authors, booklovers, and will be an independent and respected figure in your community. The prerequisites are a general education, industry, and common sense. If you have these qualities, and money to invest in a business of your own, let us send you without charge further information about bookselling compiled by expert bookmen. Personal interview with the manager can be arranged for specific advice. and discussion. Office fee \$5.00.

BOOKSHOP ADVISORY AGENCY Room 322, 55 Fifth Avenue, N. Y.

Cash Sales from

WRITING

\$1643 in one month!

This is the record of Lieut. Arthur J. Burks, successful Palmer student. It is but one month of the year in which he fully expects to make \$18,000 from short stories.

Another student writes: "I've sold two stories lately, one for \$110 and the other, for which I received \$160, has been accepted by the same magazine."

There is no reason why you too cannot write stories that sell. If, you have imagination and the urge to write, the Palmer Institute can help you produce the kind of stories that magazines will buy.

Katharine Newlin Burt, writer of many stories in Harper's, McCall's and Cosmopolitan, says: "I'd have started 10 years sooner on a literary caree but there was no Palmer Institute then." Palmer Courses are endorsed by many other famous authors, among them Rupert Hughes, Ruth Comfort Mitchell and Jim Tully.

Send coupon below for booklet containing stories of other Palmer successes and for full information on Palmer courses.

PALMER INSTITUTE OF AUTHORSHI Dept. 59-P, Palmer Building, Hollywood, California

I am interested in: ☐ Short Story Writing ☐ English and Self-Expression ☐ Photoplay Writing

Name__

Addres

All correspondence strictly confidential. No salesman will call.

ir

R

ihood nture

income ontinual ou may you will klovers, and remunity. ral edunates, and of your charge ooksell-

.00.

okmen. nanager

advice!

onth!

of the 18,000

stories rge to roduce

"I'd career Palmer omfort

ORSHIP lifornia sh and Self-

will call.

FOR THAT FIRESIDE PARTY—when it's cold and blustery outside, you're bound to settle down to a snug, jolly evening at home in front of a blazing fire. As you reach for a book we suggest:—

THE PATHWAY, by Henry Williamson. John Galsworthy, Arnold Bennett, and Thomas Hardy ranked him with W. H. Hudson. William Rose Benet ranks him with Thomas Hardy. While this is his first novel, he is already known to many people through *Tarka The Otter*, published last year and awarded the Hawthornden Prize. Among the six best sellers in England, we recommend it as the outstanding book of the Spring published by this firm.

Have you ever awakened in the middle of the night and had an eerie feeling that burglars or ghosts were prowling around? That's how you feel all the way through THE HOUSE THAT WHISPERED, a new type of ghostmystery novel by Samuel Emery. It's the Dutton Mystery for February.

What is a woman's supreme test of love in a man? Sheila Kaye-Smith answers in THE VILLAGE DOCTOR, the Dutton Book of the Month for February. A new novel by Sheila Kaye-Smith is an event in the publishing world.

Insatiable demand is a guide to good books. To satisfy that demand we are issuing a new edition of Mary Webb's PRECIOUS BANE with an introduction by Premier Stanley Baldwin. Over 50,000 copies sold in England the last two months.

What would you say if an author whom you knew as a splendid traveller suddenly wrote a gorgeously colorful novel with a terrific climax? If you don't quite know what you would say, read THE LIONESS by Ferdinand Ossendowski, author of Beasts, Men, and Gods.

FALSEHOOD IN WARTIME, a completely different type of book, tells how the assorted governments spread assorted lies during the Great War. Arthur Ponsonby, M.P., presents the evidence.

For a fireside party: GYPSY RICK-WOOD'S FORTUNE-TELLING BOOK. This book explains how to tell fortunes by the true gypsy method. You can get many hours of enjoyment out of it.

It might seem strange to publish a golf book in mid-winter, but IDA BROKE, The Humor and Philosophy of Golf, like the *Compleat Angler*, is a book for any season. Grantland Rice wrote the introduction to Chick Evans' opus.

If you like the story of those adventurous men who explored the Americas, you will like

BARTOLOME DE LAS CASAS (Father of the Indians). Marcel Brion created this vivid biography of one man who dared take the part of the Incas against the Spanish Conquistadores.

Our colleges have received a full measure of sensational publicity, but very little comment based on fact. James Anderson Hawes, travelling secretary of D. K. E., evens the balance by writing of his TWENTY YEARS AMONG THE TWENTY-YEAR OLDS.

Sir Francis Younghusband's THE COM-ING COUNTRY, will fascinate you; an allegorical novel; a modern Pilgrim's Progress.

The fireside is a perfect place to find spiritual peace. For this, no book could be more fitting than WHO IS THEN THIS MAN? a life of Christ by Melanie Marnas, translated by Henry Longal Stuart.

And that's that. But have you read THE SPECTACLES OF MR. CAGLIOSTRO (\$2.00), the new detective mystery by the author of Sing Sing Nights: WHILE THE BRIDEGROOM TARRIED (\$2.50), which won the Dutton Book of the Month Prize for January, by the author of Andy Brandt's Ark; CHRYSALIS (\$2.50), by Zephine Humphrey; THE MEMOIRS OF J. M. DENT (\$3.00); and THE YOUNG LOVERS (\$2.50), by H. C. Bailey?

Just published: eight new volumes of the Everyman's Library. Send for catalogue.

Here is a quick and easy way to do your book-shopping. Check the titles you are interrested in. Ask your bookseller to show them to you or send direct to the publisher with check or money order.

□ ТНЕ РАТНЖАУ\$2.50
☐ THE HOUSE THAT WHISPERED\$2.00
☐ THE VILLAGE DOCTOR\$2.50
PRECIOUS BANE\$2.50
☐ THE LIONESS\$2.50
FALSEHOOD IN WARTIME\$2.00
GYPSY RICKWOOD'S FORTUNE-TELL-
ING BOOK\$1.50
☐ IDA BROKE\$3.50
☐ BARTOLOME DE LAS CASAS\$3.00
TWENTY YEARS AMONG THE TWEN-
TY-YEAR OLDS\$3.00
☐ THE COMING COUNTRY\$3.00
WHO IS THEN THIS MAN? \$2.50

E. P. Dutton & Co., Inc., 286-302 4th Ave., New York City

Complete List

SCRIBNER'S LIBRARY of MODERN AUTHORS

BARRIE DAVIS DICKENS DUMAS FIELD GABORIAU GALSWORTHY IBSEN **JAMES** KIPLING MEREDITH MITCHELL PAGE PARKER POE ROOSEVELT SARGENT SHAKESPEARE **SMITH STEVENSON** THACKERAY TOLSTOÏ TURGÉNIEFF VAN DYKE WELLS, H. G.



The Novels and Stories of IVAN TURGÉNIEFF

INTERNATIONAL EDITION

Introduction by HENRY JAMES . Translated by ISABEL F. HAPGOOD

The volumes are models of good bookmaking and make a splendid addition to the library of any one who loves the best in literature.

"One of the greatest novelists that the world has ever read. A novelist whose force and finish are now winning for him in English-speaking countries the popular appreciation that he has for many years enjoyed in Russia and in France."—Baltimore Sun.

Do not hesitate to send for particulars

	8C-2-29
CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SC	ons, Fifth Avenue at 48th Street, New York
Send, without obligation of Turgénieff, and your tioned below. I am also interested in the follow	on on my part, information concerning the International Edition of Ivan subscription plan and details about the library sets which I have men-
ing sets:	Name
	Address

VI

by

Pede

of P

herit

unco ed in

faces

youn

peop

ing a

alwa

in th

son t

cling she i

abilit

with

him,

him !

into

herit

No

MU A B by I In the Chali Doug

HA



HOWS AND WHYS OF HUMAN BEHAVIOR

by George A. Dorsey

The reasons why we do certain things and do not do others—why people, including our bosses, our associates, friends, wives, children or father and mother, act as they do is a mystery that is now rapidly being revealed. In his new book the author of "Why We Behave Like Human Beings" has taken the most vital and interesting of these mysteries, and made them fascinatingly clear, in terms the general reader will understand. \$3.50

Now in its 48th printing

WHY WE BEHAVE LIKE HUMAN BEINGS

PEDER VICTORIOUS

by O. E. Rölvaag

Peder Victorious—youngest son of Per Hansa, the pioneer—inherits the great zest of life, the unconquerable spirit, that burned in his pioneer father. Peder faces the new problems of the younger generation, the first really American generation of his people. With it comes the breaking away from traditions of the old country.

The boy's mother, Beret—always longing for Norway—sees in the Americanization of her son the loss of her last chance to cling to the old traditions. Yet she is so fiercely proud of his ability, his achievements and his daring—that, even while with one hand she tries to hold him, with the other she pushes him forward into manhood and into his great New World inheritance. \$2.50

Now in its 44th printing

GIANTS IN THE EARTH

FIRST LOVE

by E. M. Delafield

Author of "The Way Things Are," "Jill," etc.

With the simple and direct charm of which she alone knows the secret, Miss Delafield tells the story of four young people of this day and generation: Ellie Carey and her brother Lal, two sensitive, idealistic children of divorce; and their less well-off and consequently more shrewd and materialistic cousin, Victoria. The fourth figure is Simon Lawless, a sort of male counter-part to Victoria, for they are of the same calibre and see things eye to eye. Yet, in the characteristically contrary way of nature, it is Lal who falls in love with Vic, while Simon and Ellie find themselves irresistibly drawn to each other. Then comes the sharply original Delafield twist to this entertaining novel. \$2.50

SHADOWED

by Hilaire Belloc

With 37 drawings by G. K. Chesterton

Mr. Chesterton and Mr. Belloc have collaborated in another fantastic burlesque. The year is 1979; international intrigues, devious diplomacy, secret service sleuths and guileless youth are woven into a highly entertaining pattern. \$2.50

PROCESSION

by Fannie Hurst

Author of "A President Is Born," etc.

Procession contains Fannie Hurst's most recent and perfected work. Humor is here, but, above all, feeling and emotion and all the living qualities that have made Miss Hurst's short stories pre-eminent. Vibrant with the essence of life, Miss Hurst's characters pass in a procession as varied as life itself. \$2.00

MUSIC AT MIDNIGHT A BOOK OF A THOUSAND MEMORIES by Muriel Draper

In their house in London the Drapers gathered around them an amazing circle. Chaliapin, Henry James, Stravinsky, Arthur Rubenstein, Ysaye, Norman Douglas, John Sargent, Diaghilev, and many other famous artists were there. Muriel Draper, in her gay, witty book re-creates with real genius her life in this set. \$3.50

HARPER & BROTHERS, 49 E. 33rd St., New York

THREE GREAT BOOKS

LEONARDO
THE FLORENTINE
by Rachel Annand Taylor
\$6.00

THE TERRIBLE SIREN
by Emanie Sachs \$4.00

THE TRAGIC EMPRESS by Maurice Paleologue \$4.00

See Harpers Magazine for Complete School Directory

GOOD

ad. A

nim in

he has

re Sun.

OOKS

Ivan

men-



Mme. Bonaparte

Emotion as

the Basis of

Civilization

J. H. Denison

PROF. GEORGE FOOT

MOORE, of Harrard

University

theory.

With an introduction by

A thrilling revalua-

tion of history in the

light of a unique

by

Mother of Kings

Norval Richardson author of "My Diplomatic

Education," etc.

A moving biography of Napoleon's mother

'A brilliant book, brilliantly told . . . keen, humorous, viv idly imaginative, keeping all the fire and passion of the South which underlay Maria the

There is not a dull page in it, and yet, underlying all the brilliant detail, the sparkle, and the imagery, is the solid foundation, formed by a vast amount of historical research -Boston Evening Transcript.

Illustrated. \$5.00

An Avatar in Vishnu Land by Stanley Warburton

"Mr. Warburton and Casmyth tried everything. They smuggled opium. They traded opium for rubies. They crossed deserts in search of dubious duc buried treasure. They broke into a harem in the Maskat by mistake, and had a pulse-racing time in getting away from the wrath that came down upon them. It is a matter of complete luck that Mr. Warburton is alive at this time. The whole exciting narrative is told in a delightful style. It is jagged with engaging observations. Mixed with the narrative are scores of little Art. touches that make Vishnu Land-India-vivid Art to the reader."-New York Times Book Review.

\$3.00

Skyscrapers:

And the Men Who Build them

Colonel W. A. Starrett

Ar

Ar

by

Assi

Thi

orig

Art

Art

Art

Art

Each

Ge

His I

by his Luc

well

Mr.

has de

piece e Writte

-B

Illi

t

B

"The building of skyscrapers is to the Bik ordinary man a romantic subject. Colonel Starrett has here written a romantic story." - Boston style Evening Transcript. profit Illustrated. \$3.50

Autobiography

Benito Mussolini

"This autobiography is the most perfect piece of self-revelation I have ever seen. Like him or not, agree with him or not, here he is, Mussolini the man, the patriot, the leader. What he thought and what he felt is as definitely recorded as his words and deeds.

-BISHOP ERNEST M. STIRES in the Saturday

Review of Literature.

Illustrated

\$3.50

The Life and Death of an Ideal

France in the Classical Age

by Albert Léon Guérard

Professor of General Literature at Stanford University, author of "Reflections on the Napoleonic Legend," etc.

"Albert Guérard, as the shrewd analyst and the dispassionate historian of an intellectual movement, from its birth until it passed from the stage forever, has achieved one of the most stimulating books of the sort ever printed . . . as dignifiedly vigorous, as shrewdly genial, as pleasantly epigrammatic, as fluent and finished as everything else which Mr. Guérard has done."

—New York Herald Tribune.

\$4.50

At all bookstores

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS **NEW YORK**

The Story of France

From Julius Cæsar to Napoleon and the Republic

by Paul van Dyke

Director of the American University Union in Paris, recently Pyne Professor of History at Princeton University, author of Médicis," etc. "Catherine de

"An entertaining volume, written by an authority, but with a narrative style that makes it a pleasure to the general reader. A deeper understanding of the men and women who did much to guide the course of the great republic is accorded the reader as a result."-Springfield Union.

\$3.50



Paul van Dyke

Art in Ancient Rome A new volume in the Ars Una Series by Eugénie Strong

nd

verything.

opium for

of dubious

cing time

ame down

luck that

The whole

ful style. tions. . .

Review.

Build

W. A.

an a ro-

inscript.

. \$3.50

the

XUM

Assistant Director of the British School of Archaology in Rome This important work begins with prehistoric origins and by definitely graduated steps conducts the reader to the superb achievements of the years from Sulla to the Antonines.

Two volumes with about 600 illustrations, boxed, \$5.00

OTHER VOLUMES IN THIS SERIES Art in Great Britain and Ireland By Sir W. Armstrong

of little Art in Spain and Portugal. By M. DIEULAFOY lia-vivid Art in France. By L. HORTICQ Art in Egypt. By L. MASPERO

Art in Northern Italy. By C. Ricci Art in Flanders. By M. M. ROOSES

Each volume copiously illustrated in color and black and white. Per volume, \$3.00



The Colvins and Their Friends

by E. V. Lucas

Hitherto unpublished let-Hitherto unpublished let-ters from many distin-guished people fill the chapters of this remark-able book—among their writers being Robert Louis Stevenson, Andrew Lang, Joseph Conrad, W. K. Henley, Edward Burne-Jones, Sir James Kipling.

M. Barrie, and Rudyard Kipling.

"Mr. Lucas has brought the larger public into a warm intimacy with some of the most attractive of the great figures who have adorned the world of letters in the past sixty years. . . . We are allowed to consort on free terms with the glants."—The London Times.

With many illustrations of extraordinary interest \$5.00 M. Barrie, and Rudyard Kipling.

George W. Cable

His Life and Letters

by his daughter,

lding of well Cable is to the Biklé

Mr. Cable's daughter subject. as done a sympathetic rrett has piece of work wisely. . . . a roman-Written in so simple a style that he who runs may read, and, reading, profit richly."

—Boston Transcript.

Illustrated. \$3.50

The Plays

ames M. Barrie

Complete in one volume

"J. M. Barrie at his best in the theatre in a well-printed single-volume collection of his plays. The volume runs to more than 850 pages and holds twenty plays. . . . Barrie is unique. In his plays are personality and glamour to be found nowhere else in contemporary letters."

—Philadelphia Public Ledger.

With frontispiece

\$5.00

The Master A Life of Jesus Christ

by Walter Russell Bowie

Rector of Grace Church in the City of New York, author of "The Inescapa-ble Christ," "Some Open Ways to God," etc.

With literary beauty and dramatic power. Dr. Bowie pictures Jesus as master of the intellectual currents of his time, master of the secret of men's lives as related to God, master of his destiny. A Religious Book Club selection. \$2.50

Plays

by John Galsworthy



"A companion volume to 'The Forsyte Saga' and 'Caravan,' containing Mr. Galsworthy's entire body of dramatic work up to date. Within its 700 . . clearly printed pages are comprised no less than nineteen full-length and six oneact plays.... To every lover of the drama this volume should prove a treasure trove not to be overlooked."-- EDWIN BIÖRKMAN. \$2.50

Swan Song

by John Galsworthy

"It is such a joy to read a book which is unquestionably a good piece of work, that tells you on the first page that it is going to tell its story gracefully, with technical skill and with that rare quality of fineness. . . . 'Swan Song' has quite literally greatness . . . to say more about it would be to spill gilt paint over a calla."-Chicago Daily Tribune.

At all bookstores

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS NEW YORK

SCHOOL DIRECTORY

OF PRIME IMPORTANCE

A child's school environment is enormously important. Of course his mental development depends upon his school, but his whole outlook on life, and his attitude toward people depend upon it, too.

His schoolmates are the boys he will play with after school hours. The older boys in his school are the ones he will pattern himself after.

It is for this reason that the choice of a school for your boy or girl is of prime importance. The school he or she goes to should not be a matter of chance, but the result of careful consideration.

Study these advertisements of outstanding schools, write for their catalogues, and give plenty of time and thought to the question of a school for your boy or girl.

New York City

GARDNER SCHOOL

rough school with delightful home life. College p. secretarial, post-graduate. Music. Outdoor sp

VERDALE School for Boys

Well-Balanced Program. One of the Best College Board Records. Athletics, Student Activities, Music. Fire Proof Dormitory. 21st Year. For Catalog Address-Frank S. Hackett, Head Master, Riverdale-on-Hudson, N. Y.

BERKELEY-IRVING SCHOOL

49th year. From Kindergarten to College. Small classes. Thorough instruction. Prepares for college or business. Swimming and College. nstruction. Prepares for college or business. Swimming pool. Gymnasium. Physical training. Outing classes. School bus. Catalog M. Tel. Endicott 5639.

311 West 83d St., New York City.

New York State

College preparatory. Junior College and cultural courses.

Mrs. Russell Houghton Box S, Cooperstown, N. Y.

BRIARCLIFF

Mrs. Dow's School for girls.
College Preparatory and General Academic Courses.
Music and Art with New York advantages.
MARGARET BELL MERRILL, M.A., Principal.

BRIARCLIFF MANOR, N. Y.

Cornwall-on-Hudson, N. Y.

Connecticut

GE 7 acr

ccredi

Wykeham Rise

WASHINGTON, CONNECTICUT
A Country School for Girls College Preparatory and Special Courses Fanny E. Davies, LL.A., Head Mistress

HOWE-MAROT Country Boarding School for Girls

Marot Junior College College Course MARY L. MAROT, Principal, Thompson, Conn.

Saint Pargatet 5

A school for girls with city and country advantages. 54th year
New fireproof building on 22-acre suburban estate. Boarding or
rollment limited to 75. College Preparatory and General Course an accr
ALBERTA C. EDELL, PRINCIPAL, Box B, Waterbury, Coan gantor,
the Sex

DE MOTTE SCHOOL

New Canaan
College and business preparatory. Upper and lower schools.
Summer and winter sessions. Boys admitted up to 17 years of age.
Laurence W. De Motte, Headmaster.

THE GATEWAY A New England for Girls

Thorough College Preparation. One Year intensive preparation for Bo Examinations. Music, Art and Secretarial Courses. Outdoor Sports, Rid Address: Alice E. Reynolds, 40 St. Ronan Terrace, New Haven, Col

Massachusetts

6and Year. Young men and young women find here a homelil atmosphere, thorough and efficient training in every department a broad culture, a loyal and helpful school spirit. Liberal endownent permits liberal terms, \$500 to \$600 per year. Special cour in domestic science. For catalogue and information address ARTHUR W. PERCE, Litt.D., Box C, Franklin, Mass.

ABBOT ACADEMY

Advanced Courses for High School Graduates. College Preparation Outdoor Sports.

Address: Bertha Bailey, Principal, Box C, Andover, Mass

GEORGE SCHOOL Quaker Co-educational.
27 acres of woods and fields bordering the Neshaminy. Manual mining, debating, household arts, all athletics. Own farm. Catague. G. A. Walton, A.M., Prin., Box 283, George School, Pa.

Mary Lyon School

s, home-making, secretaryship. Seven Gables.

Missouri

Lindenwood College

andard college for young women. Two and four year courses ccredited. Conservatory advantages. 50 minutes from St. Louis. 2nd year. Every modern facility. Catalog. J. L. Roemer, Pres., Box 1328, St. Charles, Mo.

Illinois

MONTICELLO SEMINARY

unior College Two Years. High School Four Years. Fine Facilities All Special Branches. Modern Buildings. All Athletics. 30 Miles om St. Louis. For Catalogs and Views Address: Miss Harriet R. Congdon, Godfrey, Illinois

Tennessee

WARD-BELMONT

n accredited Junior College for girls and young women. Also pre-aratory school. Meets the exacting demands of a most discrimi-ating patronage. Complete appointments. For information address he Secretary, Belmont Heights, Box 410, Nashville, Tean.

Foreign School

Chateau de Bures

30 acres. Own farm. New dormitories with outdoor sleeping porches. Executive Secretary, Room 820, 11 Broadway, New York City

PEDDIE Emphasizes preparation for College Entrance Board Examinations. Six Forms 30 states. 9 hole golf course. Athletics for every boy. 64th year. Summer Session July 45-August 31. Box 2-M. Hightstown, N. J.

SCHOOL FOR GIRLS

Miss Frances Leggett | Principals Englewood, N. I.

Washington, D. C.

NATIONAL PARK SEMINARY

college preparatory for girls. Music, art, home economics, expression, se retarial work. 261 acres in wooded campus.

J. E. Ament, Ph.D., L.L., D., Pres., Box 102, Forest Glen, Maryland.

Maryland

Roberts-Beach Preparatory School for Girls

Those particular requirements of each student are given intimate, constructive attention, resulting in pronounced individual progress. Located close to Baltimore. Address Lucy George Roberts, Ph.D., or Sarah Morehouse Brach, Ph.D., Box 150, Catonsville, Md.

Florida

The Out-of-Door School SARASOTA, FLORIDA
Day School and Boarding Department

Tutoring for Tourist Pupils
Sunskine and Swimming all the Year

School of Languages

FRENCH, SPANISH, ITALIAN, GERMAN

Conversational methods. Astonishing results. Experienced native teachers. Daily (9-9). \$ 1 an perienced native teachers. Daily 19-9/.
hour FISHER SCHOOL OF LANGUAGES
1364 Lexington Ave. Bet. 85th and 86th Sts., NewYork

Correspondence Schools

SHORT STORY WRITING

One pupil won a \$2000 prize. Another pupil earned over \$5000 in spare time. Hundreds are selling constantly to leading publishers. Particulars of Dr. Esenwein's famous forty-lesson course in writing of THE WRITER'S MONTHLY free. Write today.

The Home Correspondence School Dept. 64

DEVELOP POWER

AT HOME

to initiate, persevere, achieve; carry on through life your education; earn credit toward a Bachelor degree, by using the 450 courses

The University of Chicago Gives by Correspondence

Inquire, or check the advertisement to show desire and mai to 315 Ellis Hall, University of Chicago, Chicago, Illinois

35

eveloptoward

er boys ne imresult

es, and

T ess

rding Schoo wo Year ege Course ion, Conn.

Boarding es Boarding es eneral Course aterbury, Coan OL

ochoo

ONNECTICUT schools. 7 years of age. Headmaster. w England

for Girls

aration for Boar Sports, Ridin F Sports, Riding Haven, Con

department Liberal endo

Special cou

on address nklin, Mass. ΥN

re Preparation Dr. Esen dover, Mass

XUM



In Java

and the Neighboring Islands of the Dutch East Indies by John C. Van Dyke

author of "The Desert," "The Opal Sea," "The Meadows," etc.

These verbal sketches and studies, made during a winter and spring in the Dutch East Indies "pretend to nothing more than a point of view," says Professor Van Dyke in his preface. This colorful book tells

of the approach to Java from Australia, with descriptions of the jewel-like coral island groups that dot the South Seas, of the Celebes, Borneo and the Moluccas, of Bali and its strange temples, and then of the island of Java itself, teeming with interesting sights.

Illustrated from photographs. \$2.50

The Stream of History

by Geoffrey Parsons

"One of the best stories written in our times is called 'The Stream of History.'... Geoffrey Parsons has selected his facts with unusual skill and, best of all, has the perspective of a sophisticated modern.... What a story it is! Written with erudition and academic accuracy, yet with straightforward language of a modern essayist. And the fine thing about Mr. Parsons's book is that he does not know it all. He confesses his doubt and so becomes more plausible for his confession, more dependable for his refusal to play at omniscience. He has told a splendid story, vigorously, eloquently, convincingly."

-WILLIAM ALLEN WHITE in the Emporia Gazette.

With illustrative decorations by James Daugherty. \$5.00

Early American Wrought Iron

by Albert H. Sonn

Illustrated with more than 1,000 pencil drawings made directly from rare originals in public and private collections, and beautifully reproduced by a facsimile process.

3 vols. \$35.00

The Central Americans

Adventures and Impressions between Mexico and Panama

by Arthur Ruhl

author of "The Other Americans," etc.

"A modern travel book. . . . It would be hard to find a book . . . which gives a clearer idea of what the people of Central American states are like."—New York Sun. \$3.00

How to Appreciate Prints

by Frank Weitenkampf

Chief of the Print Division of the New York Public Library, author of "Famous Prints: Master pieces of Graphic Art Reproduced from Rare Originals"

The object of the book is to help in appreciation, not to furnish a complete history of graphic art. This new edition has been brought completely up to date. Recent trends are indicated by reference to new artists, and references are made to certain new books on the subject. A number of illustrations have been added from the work of artists like Pennell, Daumier, Legros, etc. \$3.00



Lithograph by Daumier From "How to Appreciate Prints"

At all bookstores

CHARLES SCRIBNER'S SONS, NEW YORK

0

ERE

u'll

ould you A la per stud owe

nda

grack.
Uncom I
pera

the

ws ng

ny its :

Pap

m

nte

use Cou



You wouldn't hire an army of fix the clock for an inter-office memorandum that receives

ERE'S a clock-maker for that—a specialist.
u'll find him. And for the same reason you
ould find the right paper for every printing
you have—no matter how small.

A large New York corporation requested our per Users' Standardization Bureau to make study of its business forms. The analysis wed that the company was using 364 differgrades of paper. By applying scientific adards, the Bureau reduced this number to grades of paper, each precisely suited to its to the second second

Unconsciously, by its methods of buying, this m had been employing 26 times as many pers as it needed!

This is an extreme case. But the experience the Paper Users' Standardization Bureau was that in practically every office paper is ng bought wastefully, in small quantities of ny different grades, and without reference its special fitness for the job it is to do.

Paper standardizations made by the Bureau more than 600 large companies have inted the way to cash savings aggregating adreds of thousands of dollars. It costs less use the right paper in the right place.

Could you specify correct paper standards a contract form that may be needed as a al record thirty years from now? . . . Or for an inter-office memorandum that receives rough handling but can be destroyed next month? . . . Or for a letterhead that is to carry sales messages to your customers?

★ You can have your business papers standardized

The Paper Users' Standardization Bureau will be glad to give you the benefit of its experience and laboratory facilities. The complete service includes a thorough analysis of all your firm's individual printed forms, and provides you with a comprehensive report which can be made the basis of efficient buying. There is no cost and no obligation involved. With the standards as a guide you are entirely free to buy any paper you choose.

Why is the American Writing Paper Company, Incorporated, offering such a service? Among all great paper manufacturers, this company occupies a unique position. It makes not one or two or three kinds of paper but all the kinds used in business. Eagle-A Papers meet the standards for every requirement from a stock ticket to the permanent records of the firm. That is why we are able to give unprejudiced aid to business men in applying efficient standards to the papers they use.

Because of the scope of this service it can be rendered to only a limited number of corporations in 1929,

AMERICAN WRITING PAPER COMPANY, Incorporated Holyoke, Massachusetts

pon Bond is chosen by leaders of business in parts of America for their executive letleads and permanent records. Its supremonyth, beauty and dignity have given it the highest rank among business papers.

EAGLE





This book, "Making Paper Pay Its Way," describes paper standardization as it applies to an individual business, and records the results achieved in a number of large American companies. It will be sent you free if you request it on your business letterhead.

PAPERS

THE RIGHT PAPER FOR THE PURPOSE Eagle-A Bond Papers

Coupon. Agawam. Persian. Contract. Airpost. Chevron, Acceptance. Norman. Telephone.

Eagle-A Ledger Papers

Brunswick Linen Ledger. Account Linen Ledger. Extension Ledger. Massasoit Ledger.

Other Eagle-A Business Papers

include Covers, Books, Offsets, Bristols, Mimeograph and Manifold Papers.

LOOK FOR THE EAGLE-A MARK IN THE PAPER YOU USE

ndies

d spring point of

ook tells groups strange

: Geof-

ctive of

mic ac-

g about

becomes

ice. He

azette.

een

be hard

rer idea

n states

nts'

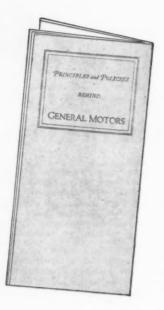
\$3.00

PRINCIPLES and POLICIES behind GENERAL MOTORS

"Our principles completely expressed, as I see them—and they apply to every other business as much as they do to that of General Motors—are: Get the facts; recognize the equities of all concerned; realize the necessity of doing a better job every day; an open mind and hard work. The last is the most important of all. There is no short cut.".....

ALFRED P. SLOAN, JR.,

President of General Motors



In addition to its Annual Report and Quarterly Statement of Earnings, it is the custom of General Motors to issue special booklets from time to time for the information of its stockholders, employees, dealers and the public generally. Many of the principles and policies outlined in these booklets apply to every other business as much as they do to that of General Motors.

This booklet, "Principles and Policies behind General Motors," together with the series of booklets to stockholders, will be mailed free, upon request to Department M-1, General Motors Corporation, Broadway at 57th St., New York, N. Y.

GENERAL MOTORS

" A car for every purse and purpose"

CHEVROLET , PONTIAC , OLDSMOBILE , OAKLAND BUICK , LASALLE , CADILLAC , All with Body by Fisher GENERAL MOTORS TRUCKS , YELLOW CABS and COACHES

FRIGIDAIRE - The Automatic Refrigerator

DELCO-LIGHT Electric Plants

It is that ment Kind Jew,' ticall From whic whic

Leconey to he we Scotl. life from the ing to his to set

nativ

"Em







"An African Savage's Own Story" begins in the MARCH SCRIBNER'S

It is an amazing and almost incredible find that we are presenting. It is a human document of unusual type, the life story of Bata Kindai Amgoza Ibn LoBagola, a "Black Low," born in the heart of Africa, in the practically unexplored bush region of the west. From the wild, fetish-worshipping tribes which surrounded them the small sect to which LoBagola belonged received the name "Emo-yo-Quaim," or "Strange People."

Led by fate to make a forty-five-days journey through the jungle to the Gulf of Guinea, he was by accident kidnapped and taken to Scotland. And that is just the beginning of a life fraught with adventure. After experiencing the white man's civilization he returned to his tribe, married five wives, and intended to settle down to become a useful member of native society. But again he set out and his

wanderings have taken him to many places on the map.

In simple, unaffected style that has a kind of primitive strength, he tells the moving story of his adventures, and reveals the customs of his people. We emphasize the fact that it is done in LoBagola's own words, written by him.*

"An African Savage's Own Story" will run through the spring numbers. The first part in the March Scribner's sets the scene and tells of the wandering of thirteen native lads through the jungle, spurred on by the hope of seeing a white man, of their gaining the coast, of the fate of the others, and of his introduction to the white man.

^{*(}See "The Ghost Writers" by F. F. Van de Water in the same number. This is one of many brilliant features—see next page.)



Other Headliners in the March SCRIBNER'S

MAD ANTHONY WAYNE

by Thomas Boyd begins

One of the most colorful men ever to lead American troops seen through the eyes of the author of one of the first and best of the realistic books about the World War, "Through the Wheat." Mr. Boyd has done much original research and shows Wayne in a new light.

THE GHOST WRITERS, by F. F. Van de Water

One who has been, for the purposes of "literature," a beauty specialist, a society dowager, a tong-leader, and several United States Senators tells of the gentle art of counterfeiting authorship. It explains why many noted and busy people have produced books recently.

EDUCATIONAL FABLES, by Edward C. Durfee

The third of the group of pungent observations upon life in general by a fabulist whom some critics have compared to George Ade.

THE HEDGE HOPPERS, by John J. Niles

How the American fliers in France provided themselves with excitement when off duty.

APOLOGIA OF AN EXPATRIATE, by Harold Stearns

An unusual document, written as a personal letter to F. Scott Fitzgerald, published as an interesting statement of the case of Americans who do not find America to their taste.

LADY VAGABONDS, by Cliff Maxwell

The women of the road as seen by one who has been a vagabond for twenty-five years. He is the author of "Red" in the January Scribner's and of "Slim" in this number.

PRESENTING THE COATI, by Frank M. Chapman

The peculiar habits and affections of a little-known animal described by the well-known zoologist and curator.

Fiction

GINSBERG AND THE EIGHTEENTH-CENTURY MANNER, by Laurence Stallings

Crime and punishment in Hollywood.

THE HOUSE OF HER FATHERS, by Mary Colum

Adventure rising from romantic impulse to visit the ancestral homestead in Ireland.

A GOOD HUSBAND REMEMBERS

by William C. Weber

The tale of a blue shirt which is also the story of a life.

IN HIS OWN COUNTRY, by Morley Callaghan

The concluding part of the second novel by the young Canadian writer.

AS I LIKE IT, by William Lyon Phelps THE FIELD OF ART, by Royal Cortissoz THE FINANCIAL SITUATION, by Alexander Dana Noyes







"Dalmatia."

Idealistically patriotic, Dalmatia looks constantly for help beyond the horizon. From a lithograph by Carl Schmitt,

-See "Korčula, in the Adriatic," page 139.

**

voi **

Th

whi our the two mer How four univ

univ pior not deb ence a be

I New of the Thi ical tion

tho

SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE

February 1929

VOL. LXXXV

NO. 2

The Pioneering Professors

BY MICHAEL PUPIN

The author of "From Immigrant to Inventor" and "The New Reformation" points out the practical value of the work of mute heroes of science.

wo centuries are a tiny span of time in the history of humanity, and yet innumerable changes which have completely revolutionized our civilization have been produced by the intellectual achievements of the last two centuries. Among these achievements those of science stand foremost. How many of us recognize that the foundations of this science were laid by university professors? I call them the pioneering professors. The world does not recognize clearly how great is its indebtedness to these mute heroes of science. Let me illustrate my meaning by a brief review of some of the achievements of the electrical science.

It was only two centuries ago when Newton, a professor in the University of Cambridge, created a new science, the science of motion of material bodies. This was the beginning of modern physical sciences. Newton's science of motion ruled supreme in the scientific thought of those days. Stephen Gray, a contemporary of Newton, and undoubt-

edly inspired by his science of motion, was the first to study the motion of electricity. This study led him to a great discovery, the discovery of the electrical conductors, which are to-day the great channels through which moving electricity conveys its many blessings to grateful humanity. Following in Gray's footsteps Franklin demonstrated to the wondering world that one of the most irresistible forces in nature, the force of lightning, is due to the motion of electricity. It is not surprising then that motion of material bodies and motion of electricity became the principal objects of study of the physical sciences during the eighteenth century.

The greatest achievement of those early studies of electricity in motion was Professor Volta's invention of the Voltaic battery. The eminent importance of this ideally simple generator of electrical motions was exhibited by Sir Humphry Davy, a professor of the Royal Institution, when by its electrical current he decomposed chemical com-

pounds and thus discovered electrolysis. This great discovery was the first contribution to the electrical science of the nineteenth century. It gave us our first glimpse of that remarkable relationship between chemical and electrical forces which is one of the most significant physical facts of to-day. Operating with a powerful Voltaic battery, such as Sir Humphry Davy had developed, Professor Oersted, of Copenhagen, discovered that moving electricity generates a magnetic force in every part of space. A few years later Professor Faraday made another startling discovery, the discovery, namely, that moving magnetism generates electrical forces in every part of space. These three great discoveries are the foundation pillars of the modern electrical science and of its industries. They were made by professors, the pioneers of the electrical science during its early history. The names of Maxwell, Roentgen, Becquerell, and of others testify that down to the present time the university professors remained the pioneers of the electrical science. The same can be said of other sciences; their pioneers were also university professors.

The visible services of science which one sees in every nook and corner of our daily life were created by the pioneering professors. I delight in making this statement; it is a fitting answer to those people who are inclined to believe that a professor of science is necessarily an apostle of abstract scientific theories which may sound well in the lecturerooms of the universities, but contribute very little to the solution of the practical problems of life. Practical men, it is true, formulate practical problems, and they also develop and exploit their solutions. But it is also true that the science which leads to the solution of these practical problems is a creation of the

pioneering professors. Morse, the practical promoter, installed the first telegraph-line, but Joseph Henry, the Princeton professor, supplied the knowledge for the earliest solution of the telegraph problem. Marconi, the practical Italian youth, was the first to transmit a wireless message between ship and shore, but Professor Hertz told him the story of the electrical waves which carried the message, and this story of the electrical waves was born in the soul of immortal Maxwell, the great professor of Cambridge University. The Wright brothers, the practical men, were the first to step into a flying-machine and fly, but in their technical development of that machine they started from the knowledge which Professor Langley's experiments had created. Many other illustrations could be given, all showing how the pioneering professors guided the hand of the so-called practical man. The cradle of the most practical things in the world is the science which the pioneering professors created. Moreover, they originated not only the visible but also the invisible services of science. These are not seen in every nook and corner of our daily life, but they are, perhaps, even more important than the visible services. I shall describe them by referring briefly to the history of one historic development in American science during the last fifty years.

Joseph Henry, the first secretary of the Smithsonian Institution and one of the most eminent pioneering professors in American science, rendered invaluable scientific service to President Lincoln during the Civil War. It was the service of an idealist in science to an idealist in political philosophy. Idealism of the highest type was the bond of union between these two great men. The National Academy of Sciences, orsea an tio is o sci fes

m

sea

gar

stit

the

bet

des

ica

lea

ber

end

hig

Joh

18

tell

COI

me

lov

kir

vel

stit

pe

we

ide

oth

of

res

in

the

re we pr lal co

SO

ganized in the very midst of the Civil e prac-War and transformed into a national inst telestitution by a congressional charter, was y, the the offspring of this warm friendship knowlbetween Lincoln and Henry, and it was he teledestined to become the cradle of Amerractical ican idealism in science. Under the ansmit leadership of Joseph Henry the memip and bers of the National Academy of Sciim the ences started the historic movement for ch carhigher endeavor in our universities. of the Johns Hopkins University, founded in soul of 1876, and dedicated to the highest inofessor tellectual endeavors, was the earliest Wright concrete manifestation of this movehe first ment. Other American universities folfly, but lowed the noble example of Johns Hopof that kins in rapid succession. They soon decnowlveloped into real universities, that is, inexperistitutions of higher learning, well equiplustraped with research laboratories which g how were guided by the spirit of scientific d the idealism of Joseph Henry and of the n. The other idealists in the National Academy ngs in of Sciences. The birth of the university e pioresearch laboratories marks a new epoch cover, in American history, the epoch in which le but the idealism of science and scientific reience. search is gradually penetrating deeper k and and deeper into every phase of our nay are, tional life. I shall point out now that this in the is one of the greatest invisible services of em by science rendered by the university prof one

There was a time when the American industrialists, the so-called practical men, paid small attention to the research laboratories of the universities. The practical man saw in the scientific research man a theorist only, whose work had no bearing upon industrial progress. But the scientific research laboratories of our universities soon compelled the practical man to change his opinion and his mental attitude. He soon learned that scientific research cul-

tivated in the research laboratories of the universities is the fountainhead of all industries. He was ready then to worship at the altar of scientific idealism which guides the scientists in the university laboratories. Their achievements soon convinced the captains of our industries that the scientists, trained in the university laboratories, are indispensable in industrial progress. This conviction is responsible for our modern industrial research laboratories, like those of the DuPont Chemical Works in Wilmington, of the Eastman plant in Rochester, of the Western Electric, of the General Electric, of the Westinghouse companies, and of many others. Their work is directed by men who received their training and discipline in the research laboratories of the universities, and, hence, the same spirit of scientific idealism which guides the university laboratories guides also the industrial research laboratories. This spirit is the bond of union between them and this union represents one of the greatest achievements in our American civilization during the last fifty years. The rise of our industries to a much higher level of efficiency is not the only result of this great achievement. There are other results which are, perhaps, even more important in our advancing civilization; one of them I shall mention briefly.

The phrase "scientific idealism" which I have employed several times in the course of this discussion is not an abstract concept; it is a simple philosophy which cultivates a definite motive, a definite mental attitude, and a definite method of inquiry. The motive is unselfish search of the eternal truth; the mental attitude is openminded and unprejudiced interpretation of the language of nature; the meth-

n sci-

ry of

ne of

essors

/alua-

Lin-

is the

to an

alism

nd of

men.

s, or-

od of inquiry is observation, experiment, and calculation. This is the philosophy which guided the great pioneers in science whose achievements conferred innumerable blessings upon humanity. One of the greatest of these blessings is the growing popular belief that this philosophy of scientific idealism is the safest guide in all human activities. It has stood the test of all experience in science and industries, and its motive, mental attitude, and method of work obviously recommend it to all the arts of human endeavor, and particularly to the art of government in a democracy like our American democracy. American scientists and engineers believe that the philosophy of scientific idealism will make democracy safe for

the world, a mission which is perhaps even more difficult than the mission of making the world safe for democracy. If this is really one of the great missions of the philosophy of scientific idealism, and I firmly believe that it is, then we must offer every opportunity to the disciples of this philosophy, to the scientists and engineers, to perform this mission. Let them have an opportunity to demonstrate that they can guide the machinery of our government just as successfully as they have guided the machinery of our industries. If they succeed in that, it will be the greatest blessing conferred upon humanity by the pioneering professors, the creators of the philosophy of scientific ideal-

C

al

SC

O

fe

It

ot

th

ar

po

de

ar

th

wi an pio

co vio

an en I le

ma

dis

as

to

sm

tre

Is

sur

Do

wa

Pre

my

tice

Bru



A Sky-Pilot Taxies

BY THOMAS H. WHELPLEY

Feeling that ministers were too far removed from life, the pastor of the Chelsea Presbyterian Church of New York became a taxi-driver by night to see how the rest of the city lived. We asked Mr. Whelpley to tell us, after some months of experience, what he really found.

NE of a minister's greatest handicaps, I have often felt, is being a minister. To really help people it is necessary to win their confidence, and for a minister to win that confidence is not easy. There is a surface congeniality, a seeming intimacy. In reality people do not feel safe with a minister, in the sense that they are not themselves in his company. And until the man in the pulpit has proven his worth, until he has earned their love

and respect, he is divided from his people by indifference, pretense, and prac-

tised piety.

An unhappy state of affairs; often the lack of any real understanding between my congregation and myself, especially during my early days in the pastorate, had been brought home to me. I would join a gay group of Sunday-school students, and their laughter would end. I would chance in at a choir rehearsal, and the conversation between

perhaps ssion of ocracy. hissions ealism, hen we the disesciennis mismity to de the just as the maey suc-

greatest

manity

e crea-

c ideal-

yterian

ed. We

nis peo-

d prac-

; often

ing be-

self, es-

in the

ome to

of Sun-

aughter

a choir

etween

und.

contraltos and sopranos would cease. I was a complete failure at the Men's Club—"Don't tell that story to the parson . . . it might shock him." Also at the Ladies' Aid—"Give the pastor some ice-cream and cake, so he can be on his way. . . ."

I talked the situation over with my fellow preachers. Was it so with them? It was. But, for the most part, they seemed to take it for granted. On the other hand, it greatly disturbed me. I thought of getting a job somewhere, anywhere, so that I could work with people, in the shop, at the bench, at the desk, talk with them instead of at them, and come to know them as they are, not as they desired that I should know them.

This plan, however, had the disadvantage that it would familiarize me with one small section of life at a time, and it would be long before I could piece together the multicolored bits into an intelligible cross-section. So I had continued in the routine fashion, providing a place of rest, recreation, and, to an extent, amusement, for the men and women who chose to get up early enough on Sundays to come to church. I loved my work, but the progress I was making, or rather not making, greatly distressed me.

I was born to the cloth. As far back as I can remember it was my ambition to be a preacher. When I was a very small boy I sermonized at length to the trees, the flowers, and the stars. That I should become a minister was assumed. My great-uncle, the Reverend Doctor Philip Melancthon Whelpley, was one of the early pastors of the First Presbyterian Church, New York, and my own appointment, after an apprenticeship at St. James-in-Stephen, New Brunswick, to New York's skyscraper

pulpit, the Chelsea Presbyterian Church, marked the attainment, for me, of a theological goal.

I was young—just turned thirty—and mightily determined to put my message across in the big city. With pride I announced to my home-town congregation my election to a metropolitan pastorate.

"What! To New York, Doctor Whelpley!" they wailed. "To New York! That graveyard of young pastors!"

Their consternation amused me, even pleased me. I was so sure of myself. As I have said, I was young—and determined. My first sermon, however, in the city of magnificent opportunity, was scarcely what might be called a brilliant success. My congregation was small and, to say the least, indifferent. Youth was conspicuous by its absence. It was a miscellany of elderly men and women, mostly elderly women not in the least excited about saving their souls, but persuaded perhaps that lives lived by way of the Ten Commandments, more or less, had absolved them from soul-worry.

After several months of heroic effort I began to wonder and to worry. "That graveyard of young pastors!" The phrase stuck in my mind. I haven't found myself yet—that's what's the matter, I reassured my somewhat shaken determination. When I get to know these people and their problems, when I get to understand them, their difficulties, their dreams and desires—then it will be different.

But as the weeks slipped by it seemed to me I knew them less. I felt farther removed from them, more hopeless, and more baffled every time I faced them in the pulpit, or called on them in their homes, or talked with them in

my study. I felt discouraged and defeated. I felt all tangled up. I felt—well—buried.

I was sitting in my study one morning at work on a sermon and it was heavy going. What could I say to my people that would stir them? How could I reach them? How? From my study window I could see the city streaming by on wheels, the rush and roar of Twenty-third Street traffic—trucks, trolley-cars, limousines, roadsters, town cars and—taxicabs.

Suddenly an idea occurred to me. I would drive a taxicab. And why not? At once I closed my books, put aside my manuscripts, and, feeling more enthusiastic than I had since my arrival in the city some eight months earlier, set out for the taxi license bureau. That day marked the real beginning of my

ministry to New Yorkers.

A taxi-driver's view-point of life and living was certainly kaleidoscopic enough, I decided, to provide an excellent panorama of the city in which we labor and belabor. I obtained a chauffeur's license without difficulty. I had always owned a car and was an expert driver. After some weeks' delay and a very lengthy examination at the police court, where I was questioned, finger-printed, photographed, and required to produce signatures of reliable citizens regarding my integrity, the hack license came through. I was qualified as Number A51804 to pilot my congregations and other congregations around the city, to follow the call of the ministry by day and the call of the cabby by night.

Once before in my life I had been close to people, rejoiced with them, suffered with them, toiled with them, prayed with them. Once before—during the World War. Eighteen years old, with a typical Puritan background, I went overseas with the Canadian Infantry. Digging in with the godly and ungodly, I gained a certain tolerance, a breadth of vision, and a certain understanding of what life meant and death, beyond the reach of seminary walls—understanding born of sweat and blood and filth, of red-gold glory and terrible devastation.

th

al

W

sa

th

a

ec

its

m

ci

di

W

th

It

qu

pu

fre

tei

pu

fo

A

m

ro

lin

Is

Di

ph

ph

an

car

Iv

Di

me

int

pro

Le

COL

per

ou

lisl

spe

to

Close to the simple human emotions, the things that move the human heart, I learned how to counsel the living and comfort the dying. I learned that through faith in myself and my faith in God I could lead a detachment through hell-fire and back again. Then it was over, and I was back at Pine Hill Divinity Hall. It was not until I attempted to cross-cut my way to New York churchgoers that I discovered I had lost that understanding, that tolerance of men, which I had acquired in trenches, shell holes, and slime.

Then I enlisted in the ranks of New York's night-hawk cabbies. Landing a job was not as easy as I had anticipated. The big metropolitan cab companies were fearful that it would be noised abroad that a parson was at the wheel of one of their cabs, and that the night-riding public would thereafter avoid all

their cabs.

"People like to be themselves in a cab," the managers informed me, "and they can't be themselves around a preacher. Sorry, parson—like to help you out—but—well, you know how it is—business is business."

And so to the next company and the next. At last a small independent company reluctantly provided me with a sorry-looking hack that had for some time been out of use. However, with the help of old-timers in the garage, I made good and was sent out a few days

round, an Inly and ance, a underdeath, alls blood errible

otions. heart, ng and that faith hment Then ne Hill tempt-York ad lost nce of

nches, f New ding a pated. panies noised wheel nightoid all

s in a

, "and

and a help how it nd the t comwith a some , with age, I

w days

later with an up-to-date cab as one of the "regulars," who, by the way, were all for giving me a hand. They told me what to do and how to do it, what to say and how to say it, where to go for the best "breaks." To them I was just a greenhorn cabby. From them I learned how people regard the church and its leaders. From my "fares" I learned

I cruised about in all sections of the city, carried all kinds of people, buddied with my fellow cabbies, quarrelled with the traffic cops, and chatted with the men and women who rode with me. It had been my purpose to do the thing quietly. Why I thought I could avoid publicity I do not know.

"What did you get out of it?" I am frequently asked. And am frequently tempted to reply-publicity, publicity, publicity. Almost as soon as I applied for my hack license the thing was out. An enterprising young reporter made much of it, and twelve hours on the road brought forth front-page head-lines—"Sky-Pilot Taxies," "Preacher Is Taxi-Driver at Night," "Pastor Taxi-Driver Composes Sermons into Dictaphone as He Cruises for Fares."

I was praised and blamed. I was photographed and caricatured, radioed and interviewed. Newspapermen and camera-men camped on my doorstep. I was thrust into fame, whether or no. Driving a taxicab magically invested me with authority. I was consulted on international affairs, civic problems, prohibition, divorce, virtue and vice. Letters poured in from all over the country and even from abroad. Flappers wanted to marry me. Down-andouts wanted to advise with me, publishers wanted books, clubs wanted speeches. But through it all I held fast to my purpose-to know people so that

I could help them. As the Reverend Thomas H. Whelpley, pastor, I had not been succeeding. As plain "Tom" Whelpley, cabby, the doors to oppor-

tunity swung wide.

In the ministry, as in all life, a sense of humor is a valuable asset. I had been rapidly losing mine. But a few weeks as a cab-driver completely restored it. The cabbies are a cheerful crowd. In the small hours of the morning they swap funny stories about "fares," discuss religion and politics and women, and laugh a lot. "It's all in a lifetime, buddy," they would console me about a flat tire on a rainy night.

What did I get out of it?

Well-I learned much about the business of preaching, about people and things and the why of things, about the tangled web of six million lives which is New York. On every hand I saw men trapped—by their desires, their ambitions, their prejudices, their fears, their faith, and their lack of faith. I saw frantic men striving to fight free. I saw beaten men sitting quiet, making no move. I saw the fury of those who could understand, and the misery of those who could not. I saw meanness of spirit and nobility, determination to win and the tragedy of having failed. And I realized suddenly the tremendous gap between the Way of Life as we preach it and the way of life as we live it. Life-lip-sticked, rouged, and clothed in silk. Life-ugly, blackened, broken on the wheel. Life-seeking, calling, reaching for God.

I found men and women not less religious to-day than yesterday, not less religious in New York than in New Brunswick. But because the church has failed them they do not go to church. The reason it has failed them is because its ministers live in a world apart, having no real understanding of the needs of those they purpose to serve. For the church is the shadow of a man. And is

sadly lacking in man-power.

It has been said by a well-known psychologist that there is no place in the ministry to-day for best minds, for creative thought and intellectual effort. It seems to me that there is not only place for best minds, but a tremendous, a supreme, need for men of high resolve, with breadth of vision, wide sympathies, and understanding hearts and minds.

What price taxi-driving? An aching back, eye-strain, hurt pride, and great weariness. It took real courage not to give it up. But the brief glimpse behind the scenes which it provided was worth all it cost. The promise of that fleeting glance held me to it another night and another. As the weeks went by I became accustomed to the hardships of my incognito. I learned how to hold my tongue, how to stand the gaff from butter-and-egg men and their fur-trimmed ladies, how to get along with red lights and one-way streets, and how to give and take.

I settled down to organized effort, was a good listener, reported regularly to my dictaphone, attended afternoon teas and committee meetings, and performed wedding ceremonies, christenings, and burials in between times, and late afternoons hurried to the garage for my taxi with constantly increasing enthusiasm. I felt that I was getting somewhere. I felt alive again.

As a preacher I had been much con-

cerned about where I was going. As a cabby my concern was altogether about where other people were going and why. To my surprise I discovered they were going no place in particular, did not know why they were going, and did not care.

0

ing

ed

and

fro

bin

Th

era

the

eng

salv

A

read

the

wer

and

the

doc

hot.

to t

the

the

wer

stree

mer

sky.

sent wen

P

(

5

For the most part they are trying simply to get away from themselves, to lose themselves in the bright confusion of New York at night. They are greedy for gold, eager for power, and given over to material conquest. Slaves they are to their passions, their hopes, their fears. Blinded by the glare of a million lights, deafened by the rush and roar, fevered by the sickening speed at which they work and play, all sense of proportion, all sense of values, is lost to them. Hysterical, devil-may-care, they are selling themselves, betraying themselves, destroying themselves, bodies and souls, while the church stands idly by and wonders what it's all about. Your neighbors and mine. Average men and women.

Men are not fools. Discouraged and disgusted with religious bigotry, interdenominational strife, and stupid sermonizing, they have gone their way. And have lost their way. They have gone so far afield that we who are supposed to be their shepherds can no longer even hear their cries. It was not until I abandoned the quiet pulpit, the stained-glass windows and glittering brasses, to follow my people where they have gone that I learned the truth about them. It was difficult, disillusioning, and perhaps unorthodox, but it was worth it.

"Hacking New York," incidents in the life of a professional taxi-driver, will appear in an early number.

The Infantry Wanted a Bridge

BY EDWARD SHENTON

One of the features of the New Scribner's has been the group of high lights of the war as seen by men who were there. Mr. Shenton contributes the eighth of the series. Others will appear from time to time.

THE house had been a charming place with large high-ceilinged rooms and long windows opening onto a walled garden. The splintered furniture evidenced a certain taste, and from a shattered bookcase in the front room books in expensive leather bindings were tumbled about the floor. The upper story had been torn by several shells, but enough remained to give the men below a feeling of protection.

Six privates and a sergeant from an engineer company dozed on mattresses salvaged from the wrecked bedrooms. A corporal lay stretched on his belly reading a treatise on surgery. Most of the books were about medicine. There were a few dealing with philosophy and science, but no fiction. Probably the former occupant of the house was a doctor.

Outside the afternoon was clear and hot. Inside it was cool. The air stirred to the hum of myriad flies.

Presently the corporal arose, went to the doorway and gazed up and down the deserted street. The nearest houses were not badly damaged, but as the street sloped toward the river the roofs and upper stories became twisted fragments of beams against the bright blue sky.

The corporal heard the voice of the sentry at the rear door and, turning, went down the tiled hall. At the entrance he met the lieutenant and a small, dishevelled infantry private.

"Where's the sergeant?" the lieutenant said.

"In the front room."

"Call him out."

The sergeant appeared, drowsy from his nap.

"Sergeant, the infantry want a footbridge. They're having a hell of a time getting back and forth over that creek. They've got some wounded out there and can't get 'em back."

"Aw rite," said the sergeant.

"This man will guide you. They want it ready by dusk. They want to get the wounded back to-night."

"Aw rite," said the sergeant. "Yes,

"Let me know about it when you get back."

"Yes, sir. Sure."

The lieutenant departed, following the shelter of the garden wall.

The sergeant looked at the corporal. The infantryman took out a crumpled butt and lit it carefully.

"Now ain't that nice?" the sergeant said. "The infantry wants a bridge, do they? Well, that's fine. But what the hell do we build the infantry a bridge out of, I ask you?"

"I wish the Marines were in here," the corporal said. "Some of 'em can swim"

g. As a r about

ng and ed they ar, did

g, and

trying

lves, to

nfusion greedy given

es they

s, their

million

d roar,

which

of pro-

lost to

e, they

them-

bodies

ds idly

about.

verage

ed and

, inter-

id ser-

r way.

y have

re sup-

no lon-

ot until

e stain-

orasses,

y have

t them.

nd per-

h it.

"Well," said the sergeant. "What have we got to build this here bridge?"

"An axe, some nails, and about ten

yards of rope."

"Well! Ain't that nice? I ask you. Well, get 'em together." He turned to the guide.

"How do we go, buddy?"

The infantryman blinked and shook away the weariness enveloping him.

"Are you all set?" he asked. "Sure," said the sergeant. "Well, come on, then."

The remainder of the engineer detail gathered sleepily. They had the axe, a burlap bag full of large nails and a coil of rope.

"We oughta have some more rope,"

the sergeant said.

"We could collect some telephone wire."

"Sure. That's good enough. Two of you hop out and collect some wire."

Two privates went reluctantly toward the street. Walking about in the open was a dubious business. The Germans were on a hill across the river and their position dominated the town. Machine-guns covered all the east and west streets. The other soldiers sat down contentedly, to wait. The infantry private fell asleep immediately. The flies buzzed and the warm air flowed from the garden into the hallway.

"Jesus," said the sergeant. "These infantry is always wantin' somethin'. You'd think this war was just made for infantry. They want barrages, an' trenches an' wire an' bridges an' ammunition an' stiffs buried. . . . An' most of the time it's us runs around bringin' it to them. A lot of wet-nurses,

that's what we are."

No one listened to the outburst. The sergeant relapsed into the general apathy. A machine-gun began firing. In was a scuffle in the front of the house star and the two engineers came panting see along the hall.

said

"Look! Look at that, by God!"

The rear man lifted his foot and showed a piece of heel clipped from his posshoe.

"Where's the wire?" said the ser- the geant.

"In the front room."

"Well, bring it along. Bring it out trachere. What the hell good is it in the wal front room, I ask you?"

One of the men brought the wire him They shook the sleeping infantryman ing

"Hey, come on, buddy. We gotta one get this bridge built."

The guide got up and set off with- him out speaking. They went in single file one through the gardens until they reached the a narrow-gauge railway. Following this they were sheltered by the houses "W until they arrived at the edge of the last town. Here the guide paused and peered apprehensively into the open.

"This here's a bad place," he said om "We had two runners bumped here n't last week. I don't like it."

There was at least a hundred and belififty yards of unprotected space before yell the railway entered a wood.

"We could go back up and around," thor

said the corporal.

He pointed to the rear where the rifle ground rose abruptly to a thickly wood-time ed crest.

"Yea, we might."

"Well," said the sergeant. "Let's do corp somethin'." ed.

One of the men scraped his hobnails war on the steel rail. The guide threw himdistributed start against the wall of the house. thir They stared at him in astonishment, deta He got up slowly, looking embarrassed, his

"I thought it was wanna them dirty alm

fron

reac

panting see."

foot and

nd peer-

en.

se. There whizz-bangs," he explained. "I can't he house stand them things. They got my nerve,

"I just scraped my shoe on the rail," said the engineer.

"Well, it sounded funny. Them onefrom his pounders got my nerve."

"I'm gonna make a run for it," said the ser- the sergeant.

He bounded into the open, running on the hard cinders at the edge of the ng it out track. They watched him anxiously, it in the watched to see a spray of dirt at his heels. He reached the woods, throwing he wire, himself forward like a sprinter breakntryman, ing the tape. Nothing happened. A sec-Ve gotta ond man followed. He carried the bag of nails and ran awkwardly. They saw off with him arrive safely at the woods. One by ingle file one the others left until the guide and reached the corporal remained.

"Gees, that's funny," said the guide. ollowing "Gees, that's funny," said the guide. e houses "We had two guys bumped right here e of the last week."

"Make it snappy," the corporal said nervously. He felt there was something he said, ominous about the proceedings. It wased here n't natural. He could see the long smooth hillside beyond the river. He red and believed he could distinguish a thin e before yellow scar of trench line near the crest. He estimated the distance at a round," thousand yards. The guide sprang out from the protecting wall holding his here the rifle across his chest. It seemed a long ly wood- time to the corporal while he watched the grotesque, leaping figure. But he reached the trees and vanished. The Let's do corporal took a deep breath and started. He ran easily, his head twisted tohobnails ward the German line. It was a good ew him- distance in the heat. Half-way. Twoe house, thirds. He saw the vague shapes of the shment, detail in the shadow. The weight of arrassed, his hobs was astounding. He arrived em dirty almost winded.

"Gees," said the guide. "Ain't that funny? Why, just last week we had two guys got theirs right there."

He grinned in relief. Feeling safe he went briskly through the woods, crossed the tracks of the main railroad and, still sheltered by trees, came to a company dug in under a high bank. An infantry sergeant spoke to the engineer sergeant and they walked away together. At once the detail stretched out on the warm ground. The corporal stared drowsily along the line of fox holes. Every one seemed asleep. The ground was strewn with empty tins, bits of equipment, bandoliers, fragments of all sorts. A tall lieutenant paced along the path. His uniform was immaculate. He switched at his boots with a hunting-crop. The engineer sergeant returned.

"Hey," he called. "Come along!" An infantryman leaped from his

"Pipe down," he said. "The major's

The sergeant glared at him in amaze-

"He ain't had no sleep for three days," the soldier explained. "It's been bad up here."

The tall lieutenant came over to the

"Be careful down there," he said. "Keep under cover and as quiet as possible. We don't want to draw any more

"Is this the line?" the corporal ask-

"Practically. We have some men on the other side of the river but not many. That's why we want that bridge."

"Yes, sir," said the corporal.

The lieutenant smiled affably. The whites of his eyes were hidden by a

dull reddish film. One corner of his mouth twitched incessantly. The riding-crop tapped monotonously on his

"Why don't you try to get some sleep, lieutenant?" the infantry sergeant said.

"I'll wait till the major wakes up." The engineer detail went away feeling depressed and a little uncertain. They entered a woods again, walking forward from the line of troops. Suddenly they arrived at a stream. It was only twenty feet across but it was deep and flowed swiftly. On the opposite bank the wood thinned rapidly. They could see a flat space of meadow, and the gentle slope of the hill.

"You fellows keep under cover,"

the sergeant said.

Taking the axe he approached a fairsized tree. The blade glinted in the level sunlight as he swung it over his shoulder. He was an expert woodsman. The axe bit deep and true. Great cleancut wedges of the trunk fell to the ground. The tree cracked sharply and fell partly across the stream. The sergeant cut off the branches with a few deft blows.

With the rope in hand the corporal slid out on the tilted trunk. He tied the rope under a fork. Rising precariously he leaped for the opposite bank and missed. He sank up to his waist in the water. Scrambling out he passed the rope about a tree and hurled the end back to the others. Slowly they dragged the felled tree to where the corporal could make it secure. The sergeant chopped down another tree. They laid them side by side and laced them securely with telephone wire. Then they anchored the ends to either bank, cut a few saplings and nailed them at intervals along the footpath made by the

two trunks. The rope was stretched or the uprights to form a hand-rail. With great skill the sergeant succeeded in lev elling slightly the rounded boles of the two trees. The sun had gone behind the T hill. The woods were cool and quiet.

"There," said the sergeant. "That' a whale of a bridge, if you ask me."

The corporal walked gingerly across "It's no world-beater," he said; "bu if they go one at a time it won't flor with 'em."

"Flop, hell," said the sergeant "That's a good bridge. Nobody but : damn M. P. would wantta bette bridge."

"Hey," called a voice from the din opposite bank. "Give us a hand, wil

you?"

Three figures were discernible. The corporal recrossed the bridge. Two soldiers were half carrying a wounded man. His right leg was swathed it wa bloody bandages and he had a bandage tai across his eyes. The corporal looked a an the three. Then he looked at the bridge.

"Will that hold up?" a soldier said the

"Sure," said the corporal.

They went forward carefully. It was ena difficult task. The trunks bent and sha groaned. They had to carry the wound rea ed man sideways with his feet hanging out over the stream. The corporal sigh mu ed in relief as he saw them reach the "C bank.

One of the soldiers turned and stared ph at the bridge.

"That's a hell of a bridge," he said (h They went on, stumbling a little me taking the utmost care of the wounded rec

"Well," said the sergeant resentful tur ly. "Some birds would crab if it wa -Brooklyn Bridge itself. Come on, let's fris get out of here.

the

mo

bre

cla

Ik

etched or It was quite dark. They reached the ail. With place where the infantry were dug-in. led in lev Ration details had arrived and they les of the could smell the hot coffee and slum. ehind the They strode among the eating men, who never raised their eyes. At the nar-

row-gauge railway an engineer said: "Listen, I ain't gonna carry them nails any longer."

"Better keep 'em," said the corporal wearily. "Maybe the infantry will need another bridge before morning."



The Air Bum

AN UNFINISHED OFFICE ADVENTURE

BY OLGA EDITH GUNKLE

ge. Two wounded Y office is the dullest place looking at it from the outside. The carpet is a sickly brown—the rathed ir walls are lined with oldish books—the bandage tailored stenographer sits near the door looked a and guards it well.

To persons who come asking charity, the voyage down the carpet between dier said the books and the stenographer is a modern Scylla-and-Charybdis experily. It was ence that leaves them in a properly bent and shaken frame of mind by the time they e wound reach the haven of my desk.

hanging To-day there came—down past the oral sigh musty volumes on "The Family" and reach the "Child Care"-a curly-haired giant in brown denim overalls. My stenogrand stared pher gave him a chair and inwardly classified him as "young — H. M. (homeless man) — jobless — wants a little meal-ticket." She really was almost corwounded rect.

I hung up the telephone-receiver and resentful turned toward "the case." There he sat if it wa -a big, bronzed, sturdy fellow-and on, let's frightened-well, he was so scared that I know the insides of his palms were

wet with that clammy fear sweat we all have at times.

Occasionally—but only occasionally -I try to look imposing for certain reasons, but most of the time my profession demands that I appear sympathetic in order to get the most possible information from my clients. To-day was one of the days when I knew I didn't look awesome, and yet there the lad sat too frightened to speak.

I smiled my very own smile—not the kind I make myself use—and waited. His nostrils twitched rapidly—he twisted his cap and blurted out:

"I'm a hm— f—." His voice was so low I didn't hear.

"I beg your pardon, but what did you say?

He moistened his lips nervously. "I'm a stunt flyer."

"I don't quite understand?" I queried politely.

He looked incredulous. "Why, a stunt flyer does tricks on a plane hangs from a rope ladder—jumps from one plane to another. Does parachute

d quiet.

. "That' sk me." rly across

said; "bu von't flor

sergeant dy but ta bette

the din

and, wil

d at the

leaps—all that sort of thing, you know."

"Oh—oh, yes, I see." I really was quite flabbergasted—this timid soul who turned and twisted his cap uneasily—a stunt flyer!

"Thought maybe I could give a benefit performance and give three-fourths of the proceeds to your welfare work."

I looked so puzzled he gathered courage and went on: "You could sell the tickets, that would get the crowd. I'd do the tricks. All we need is a plane and a pilot and we could get that easy."

"I'm so sorry," I said, and I really was, "but my board doesn't allow us to have benefits of any kind."

"I—well—I've put on benefits for welfare organizations in other cities, so I thought—" He looked so crestfallen that I hastily suggested:

"You might see some of the theatres or the newspapers. They might be able to use a stunt flyer for publicity purposes. I'll give you the names of a few persons that might be interested."

As I ransacked the telephone-book and my card index for possible names, I questioned him: "How did you happen to start this stunt-flying business?"

"Oh, I worked for an airplane firm in Chicago and I was up in their planes a lot of the time. One day I got up nerve enough to try a few tricks when we were flying and I've been at it ever since."

Quite brief and to the point—"got up nerve enough"—and some way I knew he was telling the truth—this timid youth, who moistened his lips continually, who dreaded talking to a woman —had nerve!

"How did you get this far west?" I wrote another name.

"Guess you might call me an 'air bum' in some ways. I've gone from one place to the next by air—just sort of picked up rides, you see, with fellows delivering planes to other cities or fellows that owned their own. But I've been with the air-circus people for the last couple of years—made over fifty stunt flights for them last year."

"Aren't you with them now?"

"No, I quit 'em a month ago. My pal and I were doing an act together, one of us on each side of the plane. He lost his grip on the rope ladder and fell 1,000 feet. It's awful to lose some one you care about like that. I lost my nerve and quit, but I've got it back now—but I need some flying to do. You see the circus people have always had an advance-agent who booked us up and I don't know how to go about it very well. A garage man told me to come here. I kinda thought that a man run this place." He smiled apologetically.

"Why don't you try some safe business—like auto mechanic, or——"

"I'm scared to death of autos. Just hate to ride in the things. Almost makes corns on my feet ramming on the brakes. Streets don't seem big enough after you've been in the air. I'm always afraid when I'm in a car anyway, they seem to go so fast."

Think of it. A car going fast after an airplane! He was like that, though, a youngster of strange contradictions. Scared of an auto, yet at home in the clouds, afraid to death of a woman, yet daring death every time he made a stunt flight.

I had finished a list of names for him, but I still kept my pencil on it. I was rather reluctant to let the blue-eyed youth go. He was such a contrast to the battered and bescarred bits of human wreckage who came asking mealtickets and lodgings. He made me think of limitless expanses of sky—fly-

W

al

til

sp

ha

W

m

sta

W

SV

of

sp

st sort of th fellows ies or fel-But I've le for the over fifty

r."
ago. My
together,
plane. He
r and fell
some one
my nerve
k now—
. You see
s had an
up and I

it it very

to come

man run

etically.
safe busi"
utos. Just
ost makes
on the
genough
malways
vay, they

hough, a

adictions.

ne in the

woman, e made a for him, it. I was blue-eyed ntrast to ts of hung mealnade me sky—flying clouds—wind-swept spaces—youth indomitable.

"Ever see any one hurt except your

pal?"

"Lots of them. One guy stumbled and fell and got the top of his head chopped by the propeller. An' then one kid—aw, you don't like to hear about it, do you? But you see you don't mind it quite so bad after a while, except when it's your pal."

"Ever get hurt yourself?"

"Once in a while."

"Badly?"

"Last time I got hurt something went wrong with the plane and they had to land before I could climb back up the rope. I got dragged. Was unconscious for three days."

"My gracious, I'm glad I don't have to watch anything like that. I'd hate to

see any one hurt."

"Oh, you'd get used to it," he gravely remarked.

"Don't the crowds that watch you

make you nervous?"

"No, ma'am. You never even think of them. You see it's like fighting a hundred-mile gale up there, with the wind blowing and the plane moving along. You've got to spend all your time hanging on, and it sure takes every muscle in your body." As he spoke he gripped in imagination a wiry bit of rope and I saw the muscles in his hands and neck tense and swell. His whole body was fighting the hundredmile gale. The musty volumes faded away and I was one of the spectators staring upward with bated breath, while far up in the air a tiny figure swayed and twisted and clung to a bit of flying rope; only I was one of the spectators who knew just how young and strong and sturdy he was, with his curly hair and gallant blue eyes. And

I was fearful—horribly fearful—lest he too lose his grip and come crashing, crashing, downward. It would be such a pity! Something fine and splendid would be gone from out the world.

"Where was your home before you took to flying?"

"Iowa."

Now I had him placed. I could see him stalking along behind the plough, through long, upturned furrows of fragrant, moist earth, his steady eyes looking upward and upward and dreaming of daring things. No wonder our city streets scared him after the vast stretches of earth and sky.

"Have you been working since you

came here?"

"No. I've only been here two weeks. I've been out at the air-field every day and have gone up with the different fellows. I haven't told any of them that I do stunt flying. But I'm getting anxious to start again. There's nothing like flying after you've once had a taste of it."

He had on only a thin suit under the denim overalls. I wondered if he had any money—any place to go—enough to eat. Yet I, a hardened case-worker, used to asking any question in the world, hesitated to ask him—hesitated to do anything to hurt that fine pride in his eyes, that youthful confidence that shone in his bearing.

I handed him the list of possible names and addresses and said: "Better go here first. This is the most hopeful. Try this next and then this one." I was very businesslike now. I'd spent more time than I usually spent on any one, on

this twenty-year-old lad.

He rose, and stood straight and sturdy. "Thank you so much. I'll try them all"

He started for the door down the

long lines of books on "Child Care" and "The Family." I relented of my businesslike tone and called after him: "Hope you have all kinds of good luck."

He smiled back over his shoulder, an embarrassed smile, gave me the strangest, almost collie-dog, look, flushed a deep red, and stammered: "Thanks."

As he shut the door the stenographer remarked in a softer voice than usual: "I don't believe he's used to having people be as nice to him as you were. Did you see the look he gave you when he went out?"

"Yes, I saw-better bring in the next

case." When the next fellow shuffled in I began automatically: "Name, please? Present address?" Then I sat up horrified—I hadn't even asked the stunt flyer his name, let alone his present address. I continued automatically filling out our case-record sheet, feeling all the while very cramped and cooped up in my dull office, with the faded carpet and the book-lined shelves, and wondering rather uneasily what would finally happen to my stunt flyer, my "air bum" with the blue eyes and curly hair, who was ill at ease with autos and women, but at home in a plane in the clouds.



He Hoes

BY ROBERT P. TRISTRAM COFFIN

HE hoes against the glooming west
Until his beard is full of dew.
The crows are home; but never yet
Has twilight found this farmer
through.

His son is mated with a wife Coarse and common as the weeds. His hopes have fallen on a soil Less fertile than his thrifty seeds.

Eighty years have bent his bones
And brought his chin down on his
breast;
But still his arms swing at a work

So rhythmical it is a rest.

Sharp words and dirt are everywhere
In his house that once was clean.
His granddaughters run with the
men
And have a wormy fruit to glean.

He cuts the weeds away from corn With a calm and ageless hate; He does not care to go indoors Until the hour has grown late.

He loves to be alone and see
His shadow lengthen without end
Until it lies across the world,
Across the house he could not
tend.

God willing, death will find him there Clean and shining as his hoe, Standing on his two stiff feet, And not a weed in any row. K

res is

foi

ho

bo ba

blu

gu

ing

shuffled "Name, hen I sat asked the his presmatically reet, feeliped and with the d shelves, sily what unt flyer, eyes and vith autos

rywhere

lean. ith the

lean.

corn

it end

uld not



Building a Boat.

With Korcula in the background-a white city shimmering in a subtropical sun.

Korčula, in the Adriatic

FIVE DRAWINGS (FRONTISPIECE)

BY CARL SCHMITT

K of modern progress. Carl Schmitt, American painter, etcher, and lithographer, recently returned from a sojourn there, and these interesting modern studies of an ancient place are the result. Mr. Schmitt says: "Korčula is a town of 3,000 people on an island of the same name. It is on the regular steamboat route between Split and Dubrovnik. Since I was first in Dalmatia fourteen years ago the principal cities of the mainland have lost their character of peasant homeliness and something fine is gone out of their hospitality. But not so Korčula.

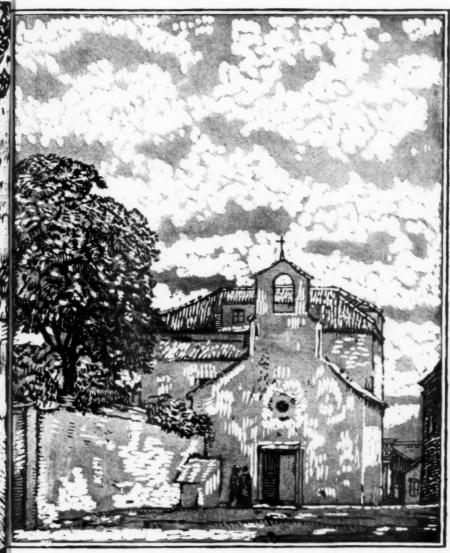
"I could write at length of the health (and consequent beauty) of the imaginations and bodies of the people of Korčula, due, I think, in part to a providential weakness in modern banking ability and in part to a beneficent sun. But the city, the buildings, the boats, and the indescribable water of the Adriatic are also a part of the picture. The city rises out of this clean blue water a mass of carved white glowing stone and climaxes in the cathedral which was begun in the thirteenth century. There are no automobiles here. The limestone-paved streets rising steep to the cathedral are built only for the prince and the peasant, one on foot, the other on a donkey. For this is the story of Korčula.'

139



One of the Streets.

With the cathedral beyond, and Pelješac, the mountainous peninsula, in the background. Pelješac is the haunt of the few remaining jackals of Europe, whose bark can be heard at night across the waters of the Adriatic.



The Chapel.

In the centre of the town, on the top of the hill, is this little chapel.

e haunt of driatic.



A Vista of the Cathedral.

**

wife, On a Flora The ing c descr recon that v ful if day i snug in his

librar done One chard ered a

to Sa one is was co walked nothing resolve to disand we the liplayed

ing ing ing the kescreen ing-cland of tea.

At

In His Own Country

BY MORLEY CALLAGHAN

Author of "Strange Fugitive," etc.

In a Georgian Bay town, Bill Lawson worked on the town paper and was happy with his wife, Flora. They had grown up together and she had found it very easy to live with him. On a Saturday afternoon they went swimming, and afterward, lying on the sand, Bill told Flora that he was almost ready to carry out a plan that he had been making the last few days. The idea had occurred to him one afternoon when he was sitting in the newspaper office reading clippings from Sunday papers from the big cities. He had read about a professor who had described Saint Thomas Aquinas as the superman of the Middle Ages, a great man who had reconciled all the philosophical learning of his time with the theology of his time, and in that way had made a wonderful contribution. Bill told Flora that it would be rather wonderful if a man something like Aquinas should appear and by organizing all the learning of today into one splendid system demonstrate that science and religion were like a hand and a snug glove. Bill was not really religious, but such a notion fascinated him, and he thought that in his own way he might develop the idea. Flora praised him for being so ambitious.

She had to amuse herself in the evenings, waiting for Bill to come home from the town libraries, where he was making inquiries, getting an idea of the work that would have to be done by any man who was preparing, say, to make a summary of all the branches of science. One evening she had a talk with an easy-going fellow, Pete Hastings, who never worked hard but was always good company. Bill would never speak much of Pete, whom he consid-

ered a good-for-nothing.

She had no time to think seriously of Pete, because Bill had decided to go to the city, to Saint Michael's College, the scholastic college at the university, to try and interest some one in his plan. Flora was excited waiting for him to return, but when he did come back she was disappointed and unhappy because in the city he had got confused and nervous. He had walked around the college and hadn't spoken to any one, because he had felt that he had nothing very much to say. After that he became moody and irritable, though he was firmly resolved to go ahead with his work. Flora was alone in the daytime and the evening, and afraid to disturb Bill, who worked up-stairs and kept to himself. Occasionally she saw Pete Hastings and walked along the town streets with him, and one afternoon she walked with him beyond the limits of the town along the lake-shore. Beyond the vines on the spruce-trees, where kids played tree tag, they sat down together.

V

N Friday at 4 P. M. Bill came home from work and sat on the front veranda before coming into the house. Flora, working in the kitchen, watched him through the screen door sit down slowly in the rocking-chair. She went on getting supper and called him when she had poured tea.

At one time he had been fond of combination salad; to-night he stared at the plate, unable to understand why it had been placed before him.

"What's the matter, Bill?"

"Nothing. Do I look like something was the matter?"

"You look like you been thinking a good deal."

"Well, I have in a way; I quit my

"You silly, silly, silly man. No! You're just having some fun with me."

"It's not funny. Does it sound funny?"

"It doesn't even sound funny."
"That's the way it should be."

"You mean you quit your job on the

paper?"

"Yeah, I know it sounds bad, Flora, but I've quit my job on the paper. I felt I ought to do it and I did it. A man shouldn't go on doing a thing when he feels like that about it."

She said jerkily: "What did Johnny

Williams say?"

"He said it was too bad and was ridiculous enough to suggest I might change my mind in a week or two. Johnny doesn't get the point, and, God help me, Flora, looking at you and that expression on your face, I'd say you don't get the point."

"I haven't got any expression on my

face."

"You have an expression on your face."

"Honest, I haven't."

"Stop your lips moving. Now stop it, do you hear? Stop crying. Here. Here, take my handkerchief. Go on now, eat your supper, and I'll talk to you about it."

"Awright, Bill."

"No, I won't start till you eat something. Dip your fork in the salad. Now move your jaws up and down. Take a

cup of tea.

He leaned back in the chair, linking his hands behind his head. He scratched his head slowly, letting his wrists come down gradually till they pressed against his eyes.

"You're with me, aren't you, Flora?"
"Ain't I always with you, Bill?"

"That's right, only this is a little different. A long time now working on the paper's been botherin' me. Even on a small paper like this one there's an awful lot of bunk tossed around, lies and suggestions, so a man can no long be scrupulous. I don't mean old John isn't all right. But he looks at it differently. Maybe I've got so I'm too scrupulous, I donno about that, only it got bothering my thoughts, I tell you, can't go on working and worryin' ow whether everything I'm doing's right wrong. And it's not right. Say, ho often in a day are you right? How often, afterward when you examine you conscience, are you wrong?"

"Please tell me, Bill," she said timid ly. "What do you mean about your cor

science?"

"Oh, that's simple, Flora. It's an ole custom in the Catholic Church and it too bad it went out of fashion with s many people. Sometimes a priest in school would sit in front of a class an examine his own conscience and reall be examining everybody's conscience. But you don't need that. A man catwalk along the street and examine his conscience just as well."

"Who told you all that?"

"I just picked it up somewhere."
"Please don't talk any more about it
Bill."

"Why?"

"It just don't sound good, walking along the street doin' that."

"I was just explaining why I qui

my job."

"And now, while you're at it, would you explain how we're going to live?"
"I'll do something else."

"Not in this town, you idiot."

Getting up, he looked at her carefully. She glared at him, hoping he would get angry. He merely stood there, regarding her indifferently, and she groped for words that might enrage him. If he would become violently angry and beat the table with his hands of

wal scra the and give

stri

bac

mac up oh, He was I

cau

star

lay Son

so i

atte

talk afra first pab old, thro she able sofa hair

sofa

yea

gett

terl

was afte the she his fact

for

No

too scr nly it g tell you. ryin' ove 's right Say, how

aid timid vour cor

How of

nine you

t's an ol n and it with s riest in class an nd reall nscience man car mine hi

ere." about it

y I qui

walking

t, would o live? ot." careful

e would nere, re nd she enrage ntly an nands of

no long strike her violently on the face, she ld John knew she would like it. He pushed t it diffe back the chair and walked out of the kitchen.

> He went up-stairs and she heard him walking into the sewing-room. A chair scraped, and he was sitting down. Then the white table-cloth, freshly creased and really a Sunday one her mother had given her last Christmas, attracted her attention. With the handle of a fork she made lines on the table-cloth, then stood up quickly and yelled up-stairs: "Bill, oh, Bill, you haven't eaten any supper." He did not answer. "Honest, Bill, I wasn't tryin' to get you sore."

> For three minutes she waited at the foot of the stairs, feeling miserable because he had looked thin and halfstarved. Then, in the front room, she lay down and felt surprisingly tired. Something should occur to her, a speech so impressive she could go up-stairs and talk to Bill authoritatively. But she was afraid of what he might say. For the first time she realized that he was capable of terrifying her. The sofa was old, and thick black hairs, protruding through the cover, pricked her hip till she shifted her body to a more comfortable position. Often Bill, lying on the sofa, would be tickled by one of the hairs and jump up complaining that the sofa ought to have been thrown out years ago; though when she suggested getting a new sofa he had objected bitterly. She longed for old days when he was happy in the evenings. To-night, after supper, he should have gone into the front room to lie on the sofa while she did the dishes, two pillows behind his head, and make strange but satisfactory noises on his mouth-organ. Not for two months had he played a tune. Nothing he might do with books would

be so pleasant for her as the noises he got from the mouth-organ, though often she had made him quit playing when the sound got on her nerves.

She got up to go out to the back yard

and look at the garden. Only a few white roses were on a single bush, but all July there were roses. It was poppy time. Bill, though not interested in flowers, occasionally noticed dark-red poppies. Neighbors had noticed the dark-red ones and asked for seeds, but always she carefully gave away seeds for pink or white poppies: there was no use in everybody on the street having a yardful of the same fine red ones.

Watering the rose-bushes with a small green watering-can, she felt that she was no longer in her own home. She watered all the flowers, then sat on a grocery-box on the lawn long after it got dark, and thought of having many fine friends. Bill had grown aloof from her and stubbornly she told herself she would never again suggest that he make love to her, as she had done the night before. Her legs were cramped, sitting on the grocery-box, and she felt more restless than ever before. Her hand, patting the side of the box, touched the grass, and the dew felt good. She ran her fingers lightly along the surface of the grass, then touched her forehead with the moist tips. Three times she did it and her forehead felt cool. The yard was shadowed by the house, and a light was in Mrs. Fulton's kitchen window next door. A dog howled down the street, and in front of the house she heard Mike barking eagerly, the bark moving farther away as he trotted down the cinder path. Letting her breath out slowly, she got up, stretched her back, and walked around the alleyway to the front gate. She was

going to walk over to Dolly Knox's house.

Next morning, talking to Bill, she mentioned Pete Hastings's name four times, to worry him; but it never occurred to him that there was a personal implication, since he found Pete uninteresting and was astonished whenever

any one took him seriously.

He was staying home all day. In the morning he got up at nine o'clock, had two slices of whole-wheat bread and an orange, and went up-stairs to work for three hours. Always at noon hour he seemed tired and puzzled, and she imagined the work was getting very difficult. One afternoon he came downstairs at three o'clock and complained of light spots floating in front of his eyes. She suggested that he rest a few days. He shook his head, went on working, and next day had a very bad headache. In the morning he drank two cups of hot water and went out for a walk, without eating any breakfast. At noontime he did not come back and she was so worried she could not eat anything. Later on in the afternoon he returned and said he had forgotten all about the time, and had just kept on walking around the town.

His hair was uncombed and his shirt open at the throat. He hadn't shaved all week, and his hands were dirty. She talked bitterly about his carelessness and his shirts, and one boot laced only halfway up, and said that soon he would be walking around the town in his bare feet. Mildly, he answered that there was no reason why he shouldn't wear a tie and, fingering his chin, said that he might just as well shave, only he had forgotten about it. Very angry, she told him to get his own dinner.

She walked over to his mother's place and they had a long talk about

Bill. The old woman offered to talk to him at once, and on the way home Flora insisted he would come to a bad end. Bill was sitting in the kitchen, at the table, a knife and a fork and a plate in front of him.

His mother put her hand on his shoulder and told him he was starving himself and was a fool not to eat.

"Of course I'll eat," he said.

"Go ahead, cook a steak, Flora," his mother said.

"I'll eat till I'm full," he said.
"That's all you can expect of anybody."

But next day he ate very little and Flora avoided him in the house. She avoided him but really watched him carefully, hoping he would notice that she was no longer interested in him, and was surprised to discover that he was no longer aware of her. She wanted to hurt him, and sneered at him at supper-time and turned her back on him to read the papers from the city. In the evening she went down-town by herself and met Pete Hastings and allowed him to bring her home. He was such a gentleman that they walked very slowly, and they stepped off the road into a shadow under a big tree and he kissed her eagerly. A night-hawk swooped by screeching, and she trembled and put her arm tightly around Pete. They walked slowly away from the tree, saying nothing important but talking happily. Before they got to the corner she left him, promising that he could see her in the house some night when Bill was out for the evening.

Bill still went off by himself in the evening. Usually he went alone, though Mike, the fox-terrier, followed sometimes. Once Bill came home and shut the door before Mike got in. The dog scratched at the door and howled, and Bill asked Flora where it had been all

ki on ba Bi

ev

do

an wi do bea par cha

the

kit ten on she she the geo

Flo "O shi the

Sor wh

dog turi Bill roo dou dre

on her

alk to down home taggi a bad kicki en, at plate back

n his arving

said.

e and c. She l him e that n, and was no o hurt

r-time ad the ag she l met bring

eman I they w ungerly. hing,

tightlowly g imthey omisnouse

n the ough omeshut

dog and n all evening. Another time he was going down the front path at twilight, Mike tagging at his heels, and he turned, kicking out viciously, catching the dog on the lower jaw. Mike yelped and ran back to the house, and never followed Bill again.

Flora had been down-town shopping and was walking along the cinder path with Mrs. McGuin when she heard the dog squealing. She was sure Bill was beating Mike. Mrs. McGuin was prepared to stand at the gate for a long chat, but Flora left her and hurried into the house.

Bill was sitting on a chair in the kitchen, bending forward, staring intently at the dog crawling toward him on its belly. The dog was very scared and she watched its tail. She did not speak; she stood rigidly in the hall. Bill tapped the dog gently on the head; its tail wagged slightly, its eyes on Bill's face.

"Have you been beating that dog?"

Flora said suddenly.

He looked up pleasantly and said: "Of course I haven't, Flora. Keep your shirt on." Then he went on staring at the dog.

"Well, I think you're a bit loony, do

you hear?"

"Loony! I should say not."

"Well, don't hit that dog again. Some one needs to give you a good whack for what ails you."

He laughed easily and stroked the dog's back. Mike got up uncertainly, turning his head to Flora and watching Bill alertly. Flora looked around the room and then at Bill and the dog, and doubtfully went up-stairs to change her dress. Bill picked up Mike and sat near the back window.

She had taken off her dress and put on a skirt and was holding a blouse in her hand while she tightened the string at the neck of her shirt when she heard Mike yelp twice and got scared. She hurried down-stairs. The dog yelped again when she was at the kitchen door. Bill, the dog in his arms, was looking out the window, the fingers of his right hand stroking Mike's ear. Absent-mindedly he twisted the ear, without turning his head from the window. The dog squirmed, but Bill held it and stroked the ear again. Flora snatched the dog from his arms and slapped him across the face.

"You great big bully! You great big fool!" she said.

Rubbing his face, he got up. She expected him to grab hold of her savagely and shake her till she cried out. She stood in front of him, breathing jerkily and waiting. He said awkwardly: "Haven't you got more sense than to do a thing like that?"

She began to cry and turned away and left the kitchen. In the front room she sat on the sofa, the dog still under her arm. Still crying, she stroked the fur on the dog's back, talking nonsense to it.

Then she pushed the dog away from her and yelled out suddenly: "I'm going to go away—I'm going to go up to the farm to my own people. I'm not going to hang around here with a loon like you."

From the kitchen he answered quietly: "Now don't be silly, Flora."

So she sat alone in the front room and made a plan for seeing a doctor. The dog went to sleep at her feet. Bill might be very sick from not eating, but if she went to see a doctor about him all the neighbors would talk. "I guess they're talking anyway," she thought. Some one in the town ought to be able to persuade him to take a long rest and eat hearty meals.

VI

The first week in September she saw Pete three times. The meetings were casual and unimportant, though they talked intimately and he suggested he should come and see her some night when Bill was away. To herself she admitted that she didn't love Bill now, but hesitated to be too generous with Pete; and always, after thinking of it, was angry at herself for being afraid of her own thoughts, because she knew she wanted Pete to make love to her. Talking to Pete so intimately made her feel embarrassed and afraid, and disgusted with herself for not encouraging him.

A boat was in the dry dock and many men in the town got work. Flora had to take money out of the bank for daily expenses. Mrs. Fulton was in good humor; her husband made so much money as a riveter. Flora had a rose-bush that bloomed late; two white roses were fullblown and there were three buds.

The night Pete was to come into the house she talked agreeably to Bill, anxious to find out where he was going and if he would be home early. Words came easily to her, though she felt that his face had become pinched and ugly. He didn't know where he was going, or when he would return, and thought it was unimportant anyway.

She drew down the window-shade as soon as he left the house. The window of the front room faced the open field across the road. When it got dark Pete would stand somewhere in the field, watching the front window, waiting till she lowered the shade. The light was not lit at the corner, but it was almost dark in the house; so she lit a lamp, placed it on a small table by the window, and sat down on the sofa.

Every small sound outside the house aroused her and her heart beat heavily. Her hands got very cold suddenly and she rubbed the palms together rapidly, then held them tightly between her legs. Twice she got up and peeked out the window, astonished that it was getting dark so slowly. The first time she lifted the shade she could see across the field to the tracks, but the second time a shadow obscured the farthest margin. Down the road a girl was trying to yodel and farther away another girl's voice yoohooed an answer.

yo

be

at

Wi

H

de

str

bo I h

OV

an of

cou fel:

eas

hir

roc

her

tho

son

sof

and

lic

car

tall

dor

let

like

mo

get

mo

sun

6

64

mon

kid

6

She felt that he would not come and was at first glad and then indignant. Some one tapped lightly on the front door and she could hardly get her breath. Again he tapped and she decided to open the door two or three inches and tell him hurriedly to go away at once; and tiptoeing in the hall she opened the door, but he came in before she could think of anything to say. They stood in the hall and he kissed her quickly and she whispered: "Don't, Pete. You got to stop." He laughed too loudly and she said, "Sh, sh, sh, sh, sh; so he said: "Well, we can't stand here."

"Come on in the kitchen."

His heavy boots squeaked, walking along the hall. The third squeak terrified her.

"You better sit down quick, Pete."

He sat on the kitchen chair at the end of the table. "Are we just going to stay here?" he asked, disappointed.

"Maybe we ought to, Pete."

"Aw, come on. Come on a little closer. Say, what's the matter? I'm not going to bite you. Oh, well, suit yourself, but sit on my knee at least. Don't stand there leaning against the table."

"Maybe it would be better after all to go into the front room to the sofa," she said, pleased to have thought of something to do immediately. "Only you'd better take off your boots."

He grinned, bending down. "That'll be real homelike." His fingers worked at knots in the laces. His fingers were thick and strong. Bill never had trouble with laces, because he tied bow-knots. He had one shoe off when she said sud-

denly: "Kiss me, Pete."

house

eavily.

ly and

apidly,

en her

ed out as get-

ne she

oss the

d time

nargin.

ing to

ne and

gnant.

front

et her he de-

three

to go

in be-

to say.

kissed

Don't,

ed too sh"; so

here."

alking

ak ter-

ete."

at the

oing to

little

m not

Don't

table."

fter all sofa,"

ght of

"Sure I will," he said, without straightening up. "But now I got the boots off, I'll tie the laces together so if I have to go quick I can just link them over my arm." He stood up to kiss her, and she noticed a small hole in the heel of his sock. He kissed roughly till she couldn't hold her breath any longer and felt weak. She had become helpless so easily that she tried to conceal it from him and led the way into the front room, walking slowly and evenly on her tiptoes, without looking back, as though concentrating on surprising some one in the front room.

They sat down awkwardly on the sofa and he took her face in his hands and kissed her. She held on to him and he kept kissing her till she no longer cared what happened. All the time he talked quietly and confidently. "You don't want to stick around here, Flora; let you and me get out of here."

"There's no place to go."

"Sure, there's all kinds of places. I'd like to go up the lakes fishin', sleepin' most of the time. It's great when you get used to it. It's great in the early morning when it's cool and only a little sun. That's when you feel good."

"I'll come, Pete."

"I knew you would, kiddo."

"I'll come; it'll be great in the early morning."

"There's nothin' at all for a lively kid like you around here."

"I know it, I know it. But don't let's

talk any more, Pete; not right now."

She closed her eyes, relaxing her whole body. Her eyes opened abruptly. She heard a footstep on the veranda. Then she heard the front door moving on the hinges, and thought of jumping up, but could not move her arms or legs. Pete stood up, his head moving twice in a half-circle, and then Bill came into the room. He stood at the door, blinking his eyes, rubbing his bearded cheek with his left hand.

"Hello, Flora," he said.

"Hello, Bill."

Still leaning against the door-post he said mildly: "I don't like this guy,

Flora. I never did."

His lips seemed to hurt when he smiled, and he moistened them. He had no collar on and had not shaved for five days. Short black hair on his face made his lips appear redder. The hair on his cheek bothered him and he kept rubbing it with his left hand. Then he saw Pete's boots on the carpet, the laces tied together. Pete, who had been staring at him, scratched his head clumsily and slowly bent down to pick them up. Grinning, Bill pointed at Pete's stockinged feet, then jerked his head back. His head jerked back three times, but he kept on looking at Flora. She was bewildered and could not speak. Bill spun round sharply and ran along the hall and out the front door. His feet only touched the steps once, and she heard him running down the path.

In her mind she could still hear him running when she said to Pete: "You

better go home."

"Maybe I'd better," he said uneasily. "Hurry, Pete, go on home."

"Well, I got to put my boots on."

"No, go on, hurry."

He hung the boots over his arm. At the front door he said lamely: "Listen, Flora, listen; I meant it about the fishin' trip."

"Hurry, Pete; please hurry."

She put both hands on his shoulder, pushed him, and closed the front door. In the kitchen she sat down, leaning on the table, and had no thoughts, just a heavy, uneasy feeling making it hard for her to find a comfortable position. She heard a noise in the back yard and got up quickly to open the back door. Three cats ran along the fence. Sitting down again, she expected to have many thoughts and was ready to cry, but no thoughts came to her and she couldn't cry. Suddenly she became so frightened she hardly dared breathe; waiting for Bill, and moaning softly, she felt now that he wouldn't come back. "He's apt to do something the way he's feeling and running around," she thought. "He's apt to hurt himself, or do any old thing."

Quickly she got up and half stumbled into the front room and looked around vaguely. She blew out the light mechanically. Alone in the dark she felt better, hidden from uneasy thoughts, and in the chair she rocked back and forth, a board squeaking regularly. The noise gradually held all of her attention, the squeak seemed to grow louder every time. Rocking more slowly, she hoped to get over the board unexpectedly, but the creak abruptly startled her. "If I hear that squeak again, I'll go crazy," she thought, but wouldn't get up. It was time for her to become serious and think clearly. As soon as she attempted to organize her thoughts she jumped up muttering: "I'm not going to stay in here; that's one thing I'm not going to

do.

Her legs felt stronger going into the kitchen. She blew out the kitchen lamp. In the hall she took her spring coat from the rack, fumbling with a button on the sleeve with one hand while she opened the front door. She stood on the veranda. A light breeze had come up, blowing from the bay, and her forehead, sweating, got cold. The breeze carried the smell of fresh paint and she tried to remember which one of the neighbors was painting his house. She walked slowly to the gate and turned along the cinder path, heading for Bill's mother's place, because that was where he would go if intending to stay away all night. She began to walk rapidly with a short, quick stride, the coat hanging over her right arm. Once she looked back at the house and across the field at the station lights. Her heels crunched in the cinders. At the corner, near the light, she hesitated, then began to run, her coat hanging loosely over her arm and flapping against her leg. She wondered why she was carrying it.

Old Mrs. Lawson lived on the other side of the town. Flora turned south as far as the old rough-cast house with the broken windows and tall weeds all around it. A short cut was a path across a field behind the rough-cast house. The field was used for cow-pasturage, and wagon-wheels had marked a path. A clump of cedars at the edge of the field behind the house was a tall dark shadow, and nervously she decided to avoid the path and go the longer way around

the corner.

No one was in sight on the street and she was glad. The moon was full—it was about eleven o'clock. She hurried past the rough-cast house, because no one had lived there for years and the windows were dark blotches in the moonlight. A negro family had once quarrelled in the house and everybody knew the story. The moon shone on the walls and the roof looked very black.

A cement sidewalk ran from the corner up the slope of the hill and her footfalls sounded so loud on it she started to run.

At the top of the slope she saw the frame cottage with no lights in it, close to the edge of the sidewalk, and no veranda. She rapped on the door and heard no sound and knew Bill had not been there. Again she rapped loudly and some one moved in the front bedroom with the window, open six inches, facing the street.

Old Mrs. Lawson's voice said: "Who's there?"

"It's me, Flora."

button

nile she

on the

me up,

r fore-

breeze

and she

of the

se. She

turned

ng for

nat was

to stay

ılk rap-

he coat

nce she

ross the

r heels

corner,

n began

ly over

ner leg.

ying it.

e other

d south

se with

eeds all h across

se. The

ge, and

oath. A

he field

k shad-

o avoid

around

eet and

full—it

hurried

ause no

and the

in the

id once

erybody

e on the

black.

"It's a funny time of night. Is something the matter?"

"It's about Bill."
"Just a minute."

A match-flame wavered. Through the window she saw the old woman bending over the dresser, one hand holding the lamp-shade. The lamplight was dim, but she turned up the wick and came to the door in her nightgown.

"I just wanted to know if Bill came

"Came here when?"

"About half an hour ago."

"Then he didn't stir me out of my bed if he did. Why in the name of mis-

ery would he come here?"

The lamp smoked in the breeze. The shade got dark at the top, so the old woman said they had better sit in the front room. When they were sitting down old Mrs. Lawson, tapping her chest with the tips of her fingers, said bluntly: "Now, what's the matter?"

"I don't know. He ran out of the house a half an hour ago. He was acting funny. He was acting funny before, but this time something was botherin' him." "I don't know what's got into him. Somethin's got into him and it's taking his heart and his head away."

"He's been worryin' me."

"And he's been worryin' me."

Flora imagined the old woman was peering at her and became uncomfortable. "You ought to put a shawl around you," she said.

"What happened to-night that bothered you so?"

"I'm just afeared of him."

"Afeared of Bill?"

"I just said I was afeared of him. But I thought he was here and I must be going."

She got up and went out, not hearing what the old woman said to her. On the sidewalk she looked up and down the street and began to walk rapidly, the coat on her arm swinging with her stride. Half-way down the slope she started to run, and took the short cut across the field behind the old roughcast house.

VII

Half-way across the field, close to the cedars, she stumbled, her heel caught in a hole from a cow's hoof. She was on her knees in the grass and aware of shadows, trees, and the field. Calmly, without getting up, she looked around carefully. Night noises from the trees did not frighten her. She was looking for Bill, and he might have come across this path, or be lying down underneath a tree; so she got up and moved forward cautiously, peering underneath trees on the fringe of the bush. A twig cracked; she turned abruptly, listening. "Oh, Bill," she called softly, but there was no sound. Farther back in the bush another twig cracked, and timidly she walked away from the trees and stood uncertainly on the wagon-track. She

was accustomed to the darkness, made out a fence, cow-dung on the path, and a few yards away the back door hanging by one hinge on the old house. Trees and shadows did not worry her but she backed away from the house, moving slowly, certain at each step that Bill was in the old house. Suddenly she stood still and looked up at the clear stars, and, clinching her fists, walked determinedly toward the house. At the back steps, tipped away from the door, her legs would not move forward; her thoughts got mixed up. She called out softly, so her voice would carry into the house: "Oh, Bill; it's me, Flora." The sound of her voice made her lonely and she put one hand over her eyes so she wouldn't see the house; then began to run across the field toward the street. She found thoughts as her feet went down steadily on firm ground. "Even if he went in the old house I ought to look every place else first." On the street again she became calmer, slowing down to a walk. She decided to go to the station. He might be dozing in the waiting-room, or even waiting for a train. Far away she heard the hooting of an engine whistle and knew that if Bill were at the station, waiting for the train, it would be there in a few minutes. She ran, her mouth open, trying to suck in long breaths of air. She was almost opposite her own house; no lights in the windows, no lights in any house along the street; all the town was quiet; no leaves moved. On the path in the field by the water-tower she looked back and was glad no lights were in the houses, for the moonlight alone was better for her thoughts. Every object was distinct. The rushes near the small pond skirted by the path swayed, and crickets made the same noises she heard every night, sitting on the veranda. The

surface of the tracks shone in the moonlight. Carefully lifting her feet, she crossed the tracks to the platform. The telegrapher was ticking at his instruments, but no one was on the platform. Timidly she walked toward the waiting-room, tiptoeing on the platform, two trucks between her and the telegrapher's window. Her hand, on the knob of the waiting-room door, trembled as she pushed gently, holding her breath, peeking in gradually as more of the room was revealed. Just the shiny benches around the room, cigarettebutts near the end of the bench, the cold stove in the centre of the floor. She tossed her coat on the bench and bent down over the cigarette-butts. Bill often smoked cigarettes, and she thought she might remember the odor, and picked up a butt, sniffing cautiously, but could recognize only a tobacco odor. She picked up three butts but they all smelled alike. One had a cork tip, and she had never seen him smoking cork-tipped cigarettes. She sat down. Her legs began to feel tired. She held her lower lip with her teeth so it wouldn't trem-

The engine whistle sounded much louder, coming around the bend. Eagerly she got up and stood at the waitingroom door, where she could see along the platform. No one on the platform. The headlight on the engine swung around the bend, the bell clanging, the light getting larger and more dazzling till it was directly upon her; then it was gone completely beyond her, the bell still clanging, the light on the last coach getting very small as the whistle sounded mournfully a last time. Puzzled she stepped out to the platform, sure there had been some mistake. Standing there she became very indignant and angry that the train hadn't stopped. She walk-

n

a

k

ed along to the telegraph office and peered at the man through the open windows. He was in his shirt-sleeves, a green shade over his eyes, the string on the shade making his hair at the front stand on end.

on-

she

m.

in-

lat-

the

lat-

the

on

or,

ing

ore

iny

tte-

the

She

ent

ten

she

ked

uld

She

ell-

she

tip-

egs

wer

em-

uch

ger-

ng-

ong

rm.

ing

the

ing

was

bell

ach

nd-

she

ere

ere

gry alk"The train didn't stop," she said

He looked up quickly and said: "It never does."

"It should have stopped. I was sure it was going to stop."

"Where do you want to go?"

"I don't want to go any place, but I expected the train to stop."

"Sorry; that one never stops. Won't be one that stops for three hours." He looked at her curiously and bending over his instruments added sarcastically: "Come around in the morning; a lot of them stop then."

She put her hands on her hips, ready to answer him sharply, but became confused and walked back to the waiting-room and picked up her coat. She sat on the bench, her head hanging to one side, the knot of hair at the back of her neck becoming untidy. Idly she laid the coat across her knees, stroking the cloth with the palm of her hand. Unable to think of anything, she caressed the cloth. Her stockings and underwear felt damp from perspiration.

She muttered: "I been a bad, bad woman." The room was so quiet she could hear faintly the click of the telegraph-instruments. She had been thinking only of finding Bill, but knew of no place to look and found it easier at the moment to think of herself. He had needed attention, and she had let things get to a point where she had laughed at him, and had got so mean she couldn't stand him touching her. Now she knew if she could only find him she could make a simple explanation and

they both would be very happy. Listening eagerly, she got up, still believing everything would be all right once she found Bill, and that everything she might have done would be forgiven if she could talk to him. He had gone away and was hiding from her, but if she found him before he talked to any one else he would go home with her.

Slowly she walked away from the station toward the shipyard. The road from the station curves up to Pine Street and Pine runs down to the dock. The yard beams were dark across the sky. The steady wash of waves against the dock and along the beach she heard before she got to the pier. All along the shore for miles the waves broke and lapped the sand. The wash of waves was too monotonous a sound and she put her hands over her ears. A light was in the timekeeper's office; the night watchman, Mr. Gilchrist, would be there, but she was afraid to question him, because she knew him; and he would tell his wife she had been wandering around the docks at midnight looking for her husband. In the shadow of the fence she stopped, looking out along the pier past the tall elevator, all the way out to the end, and beyond to the stars in the sky. "I don't need to go out there," she thought. "I could see him from here, if he was out there." Sometimes he walked late at night out to the end of the pier and sat there listening to the lapping water, having his own fine thoughts. Leaning against the fence, she was certain he wasn't out there to-night; so she rested, finding words and making sentences to use when she found him, sentences that would never hold Pete's name, for Bill would understand, by the way she held him, he was the only man in the world who could ever interest her.

She heard some one moving in the yard on the other side of the fence and, frightened, moved away, taking short, rapid steps. No longer could she pretend she was talking to Bill, as she hurried aimlessly along the streets, stopping whenever she heard a footfall. She mer no one. She was tired, but determined

not to go back to the house.

As far west as the Catholic church she remembered she ought to be avoiding Bill, for she was afraid of him and had forgotten how he had been acting the last month. On her father's farm she would be much happier. Main Street was around the curve, and brighter lights. The road crossed Main Street and went north far beyond the town limits to the rural routes and her father's place, three hours' walk away.

After her tiresome rambling she was glad she had thought of some place to go. Beyond Main Street, walking more slowly, she was no longer tired.

Some good houses were in this section of the town, new brick houses with well-kept lawns. Farther on, where two streets crossed, was a new cement bridge over the gutter. She sat on the bridge to rest her feet. The street was dark and quiet, but the moon shone on the cement bridge. She rested peacefully a moment, then took off her shoes, rubbing the soles of her feet, looking back furtively along the road. Some one might be following her, and she would have to turn back and go home. The soles of her feet were stiff, but no longer ached, and she walked with an easier stride. Houses along the road were fewer now and smaller. The fields were bigger, and in patches of light in the shadow she saw the shapes of cows stretched out on the grass. Some cows stood motionless in the field. The last

house was at the beginning of the dirt road. She walked on the footpath close to a barbed-wire fence.

Away from the town it was much lighter; the sky seemed clearer, and the air warmer. The September moon was large and round, and she saw farmhouses back a way from the road. Stooping, she brushed her hand in the cool, moist grass. A dog howled near a farmhouse. She was not frightened. Walking steadily in the dark on the footpath, she began to sympathize with herself, for she hardly believed that Pete had been in the house or that Bill had gone running away. She sympathized with her life of the last few months, and knew she might have left him long ago, for only a good but foolish woman would have put up with him so long.

Her thoughts remained clear, though her legs got very tired after walking an hour and a half. For a few minutes she sat down on a flat rock near the path. Her hips ached when she moved, and her whole body was heavy. Her eyelids were heavy. Shaking her head to keep awake she got up and went on walking, concentrating on moving her legs, steadily, evenly. But she stumbled and knew her eyes had closed while walk-

The road dipped down across a small stream and her eyes, accustomed to darkness, made out shapes of low, rounded hills covered with spruce-trees. The next mile would be through low hills and the clumps of bushes. Huge, smooth rocks were close to the road. Where the bushes grew close to the path were many stumps, small rocks, and shadows. She looked directly ahead, feeling that she was watching one stump out of the corner of her eye. In the moonlight the shadow seemed to move

(Continued on page 239 of this number.)

America's Taj Mahal

BY EDWARD W. BOK

[AUTHOR'S NOTE: I have ventured to write of the Mountain Lake (Florida) Sanctuary, universally conceded by every visitor to be the most beautiful spot of its area in America, and of the Singing Tower there erected, unanimously christened by every one who has travelled and sees its superlative beauty as the "Taj Mahal of America," because both are the work of other men's genius: the Sanctuary that of Frederick Law Olmsted, the landscape-architect of Brookline, Massachusetts, the Tower that of Milton B. Medary, the Philadelphia architect. My own part was simply that of the conception of the idea: these men did the more important part of carrying the conception to realization. Hence I feel that I may praise their unquestionably marvellous work the same as is the privilege of any other person.]

N Friday, the 1st day of February, the President of the United States will journey, unless public business interferes, from Washington to Mountain Lake, Florida, to dedicate and present, for visitation, to the American people the most beautiful spot of verdure in the United States, which five years ago was a dreary sandhill devoid of growth and beauty.

There was little or nothing to encour-

age the landscape-architect in this sandhill when half a decade ago Frederick Law Olmsted was given the commission to change this dreary spot into a spot of beauty second to none in the country. There were but two natural advantages: the presence of a hundred virgin pinetrees and a natural elevation of 324 feet above the level of the sea. But Florida has no equal in the reward which it offers and gives to the planter of flower, shrub, and tree, and this Mr. Olmsted

knew. He had laid out Mountain Lake

Park, of which this spot was a fourteen-

and-a-half-acre part. He knew that the

problem of Florida was water, and for a year he did naught but dig trenches and lay water-pipes, so that the entire acreage would be irrigated and water could be distributed from every point in the proposed Sanctuary. For a natural sanctuary it was to be, beautiful but reposeful and full of the spirit of a quiet, lovely place.

After a year of providing irrigation the landscape-gardener began to plant. This planting was to be, in character, Floridian and largely to consist of bushes with berries suitable for the transmigratory birds which flew over Florida twice a year in their flight from the frozen north to Cuba and the West Indies, where thousands of birds lost their lives from exhaustion on their long migration. The verdure to be planted grew in the swamps and lowlands of Florida, and the miracle to be performed was to transplant this verdure from its moist habitation to dry, high ground. But Mr. Olmsted knew this was a question of water, and this saver of the green

dirt

nuch I the was

arm-

cool,

arm-

Talk-

oath,

rself.

had

gone

with

and

ago,

man

ough

g an

s she

oath.

and

elids

keep

cing,

legs,

and

valk-

mall

d to

low,

rees.

low

luge,

road.

path

and

read,

ump

the

nove

growth was in the Sanctuary, with its spigots every hundred feet. The planting was now begun, and it was decided that it should be of large specimens: blueberries and gall-berries shoulderhigh, and magnolia, gordonia, suriname cherries, and live-oak trees from ten to forty feet high. This called for the most careful transplanting from distances of five to forty miles away. It was also decided to plant closely, so as to allow for a generous loss in changing the shrubs and trees from a damp to a dry location. For five successive years this transplanting went on, and so successfully was this accomplished that the loss throughout the Sanctuary was less than one per cent, the result being due to care in planting and a continuous watering. When success was demonstrated, the experiment of transplanting flowering trees and shrubs was entered on, and thousands of dogwood, wild-plum, acacia, and currant were transferred. A lower color effect was attempted by the planting of 8,000 azalea shrubs and groups of iris and lily. The result was here equally successful. It is not an unusual experience to transplant a tree barren as a telephone pole and have it blossom into leaf within three weeks, and have a fully leaved tree within six months. Of course such a result is achieved by the addition of a black soil to the sandy deposit, and thousands of loads of a rich black soil were drawn into the Sanctuary to help the transplanted green growth, with a thorough watering added each day.

To-day the Sanctuary is complete so far as its planting is concerned, and its visitors are amazed at a scene which looks more like a planting fifteen years old. Each year there is added four feet to some of the planting—a reward which no other State in the Union gives to its

planters. Two lakes were dug and added, and from their banks the impression is conveyed that they have always been there, whereas one is four years old and the other a little over a year. In these ponds teal-ducks, the colorful wood-ducks, and the only flamingoes in the United States live and add an interest to the water. A wonderful panorama of a forty-mile view which gives the visitor the impression that he is in hilly Vermont rather than in flat Florida was made accessible to the visitor by the change from a sharp sandy declivity to a filled-in plateau more than an acre in extent, covered with a grass base suggesting the perfect lawn of a private residence, with live-oaks picturesquely planted at different points. The mammoth pine-trees were used and transformed into flanking sentinels for beautiful vistas of long-distance views toward the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic Ocean; soft, shaded grass-covered walks abound and lead to every part of the Sanctuary; the colors of the azalea enliven every path; the unusual and superb song of the nightingale, imported from England, and nowhere else to be heard in the United States, is heard in the paths adjacent to the aviary; while the myriads of birds who have quickly found the haven where they could rest, bathe in the fifty or more shallow bird-baths provided, and eat the millions of berries offered as their food, fill the air with song. It is nothing unusual to hear the mocking-bird, the thrush, the robin, the Kentucky cardinal, the bob-white, the blue jay, the towhee, the warblers, all singing and whistling in concert, producing a combination of note and song entrancing in its effect.

In short, the miracle, which so many discouraged at the outset, of transform-

ing a hill of sand to the most beautiful spot of its area in America has been accomplished, and fills the visitor with amazement and admiration.

add-

pres-

ways

years

year.

orful

ngoes

in in-

pano-

gives

is in

Flor-

or by

clivi-

n an

base

rivate

quely

nam-

rans-

beau-

s to-

e At-

vered

art of

zalea

and

port-

se to

neard

riary;

have

they

more

d eat

their

noth-

bird,

tucky

: jay,

iging

ing a

ranc-

many

form-

It was while this transformation was going on and its practicability being demonstrated that the decision was arrived at that the rest of the dream could also be realized: the erection of the most beautiful carillon tower in the world, with a carillon of bells second to none in the United States or Europe. Hence, the other half of the "mountain," as it is called,—for it is, according to the United States governmental survey the highest spot of land in Florida and also the highest between Washington and the Rio Grande within sixty miles of the Gulf or Ocean,—was purchased as the ideal location for a sylvan surrounding for such a tower. It was likewise unequalled in its proper height to give the necessary sweep for the sound of the bells, which under other conditions would require a height of 500 feet. But here nature had provided a height of 324 feet, so that a tower of 205 feet was all that was necessary, with a surrounding country noted for its quietful repose and an atmosphere known for its resonance. But, to further insure this quiet from the horn of the automobile, some 25 acres of surrounding land were added, so that the tower would stand in the middle of an area of 50 acres, with a protection of more than two city blocks from the nearest point of access of the automobile.

The commission for the Tower was given to Milton B. Medary, of Philadelphia, for a tower to be as beautiful as that at Malines, Belgium,—the inspiration for architects for over 400 years,—but adapted to the gentler and warmer climate of Florida. Mr. Medary worked for months at sketches until he

was himself satisfied with the final Gothic example he produced. How beautiful is his conception may best be proven by the fact that every travelled visitor who sees it now, in its completed state, is immediately reminded of the Taj Mahal, in India, and unhesitatingly ranks it with that world-renowned tomb, both in its whole and its detail of stone and its wealth of sculpture as designed and executed, in this instance, by

the sculptor, Lee Lawrie.

In order that the enormous weight of the Tower-5,500 tons-might have a sufficiently stable basis on which to rest, there were sunk into the ground 160 reinforced concrete piles, varying in depth from 13 feet to 24 feet under ground, with a concrete covering mat 2 feet 6 inches thick. The Tower rises from its foundation base of 51 feet to a height of 205 feet, changing its form by graceful lines at the point of 150 feet until it becomes octagonal, measuring 37 feet at the top. Its 8 windows are of Gothic lace pattern worked in faience, each window of a height of 35 feet, behind which are suspended the bells. The first structure was of steel construction to the top, then a brick wall beginning at the base 4 feet 4 inches thick, and finally, as the outer covering, a layer of the most beautiful pink marble from the Georgia Marble Quarries, with the base up to 150 feet of native Florida coquina rock,—tan in its color,—the same as was used by the Spaniards in the old fort at St. Augustine. It is the perfect blend of these mixtures of stone that gives the Tower its soft and unbelievable tone of beauty, particularly at sunrise when the rising orb fairly bathes the pink marble and brings out its marvellous tone. The same is true in the ruby glow of the setting sun.

Just as the sculptural work of the European singing towers is reminiscent of the history of the country and its local legends, so is the sculptural work of the Mountain Lake Singing Tower suggestive of Florida and its neighboring life and legend. The first sculpture work is above the main door leading into the Tower, and represents the crane, the heron, and the flamingo of Florida. This band is sculptured around the entire Tower. The first windows, 130 feet high, have a grill of colored faience of under-sea life, such as the seahorse and jellyfish, which as it rises develops the creation of life in light, flower, and fauna in richly colored faience in the large windows of the bell-chamber, the whole culminating at the top with nests of birds in the tree-tops. Two-thirds of the way to the top, where in European singing towers would be found the gargoyles, it is embellished by the American eagle. The main door leading into the Tower is, in reality, a museum piece, hand-wrought in golden bronze, depicting the creation of all forms of life in 24 hand-wrought panels —the work of Samuel Yellin, the wellknown iron-worker.

The question is asked by many visitors: "Why the name 'Singing Tower'?"

This definition comes from the Netherlands, and is the traditional name of a carillon tower. From early mediæval times, in the Netherlands, Belgium, and the north of France, watch-towers were erected from which sentinels could see the flooding of the dikes or the coming of invaders. In such a crisis the blowing of a horn by the watcher would summon the people to the threatened danger.

Gradually a bell replaced the horn. Then clocks were introduced into the towers, and bells were struck to mark the passing of the hours. More bells were added; then chimes, on which simple tunes were played at the quarterhours, and more fully before the big bell struck the hour. Slowly through the succeeding centuries still more bells were added, until in the seventeenth century that majestic instrument, the carillon, was evolved.

These towers were of great national importance in the community life, calling their people to war, to peace, to prayer, to work, and to feast. As each country saw its national history reflected in the architecture of the tower, as well as in the music of the bells, both became a single unit to its folk and known as a "singing tower." When you hear the carillon at the Sanctuary send out its glorious melodies from the Tower's heights you lose the idea of the Tower as just a building, or of the bells as bells. Instead you feel the whole unit alive, a wonderful singing force, the noblest expression of democratic music, a true Singing Tower.

Another question often asked is: "What is a carillon?"

The word "carillon" is really a misnomer, being the French equivalent for chimes, whereas what we know today as a carillon has absolutely no resemblance to a set of chimes.

An exact definition of the term demands too many details of the technic of tower music. Perhaps it is enough to say that a carillon is a set of bells tuned to the intervals of the chromatic scale (that is, proceeding entirely by halftones, the compass being three octaves or more), the lowest bell being often many tons, so that in the highest octaves the weight of each bell is but a few pounds and all the bells hang "dead" or fixed—that is, so as not to swing.

mark bells which artere big ough bells eenth , the

ional calle, to each flecter, as both and When tuary a the bells unit, the tusic,

d is: misalent w to-

n dechnic gh to uned scale halftaves often

few ead"



The Great Singing Tower.

No conception of its beauty can be had from drawing or photograph, since the effect depends so wholly on the soft pink of the Georgia marble and the tan of the Florida coquina stone of which the tower is composed, apart from the colors of the faience of the upper cathedral windows.



Two artificial lakes were made at the summit of the Sanctuary: one a reflection pool for the Singing Tower; the other (shown here) a pool for the flamingoes, six of which are portrayed. They are probably the only living flamingoes in the United States.

pr su To coo be ela pla mo was for the Ab ent this sur sup Mo disa mar cor ber the Loi 61 the and

XUM

Many people confuse a carillon and a chime.

Whereas a chime, ring, or peal is a set of bells not more than 8, 10, or 12 in number tuned to the notes of the diatonic scale (that is, proceeding by a definite order of tones and half-tones), the carillon is played on a keyboard or clavier, similar to an organ or piano. In the Mountain Lake Singing Tower there is installed an additional automatic keyboard which plays automatically from rolls the same as the Duo-Art rolls on an organ. This is an emergency adjunct in case of the illness or absence of the bell-master.

Inside the Tower one enters into a private room created for the owner, superbly made, as is the outside of the Tower, entirely of pink marble and coquina rock, with two large windows beautifully carved above the glass, an elaborate carving over the open fireplace, and a superb treatment of the most delicately traced ironwork in the way of stairs leading up into the Tower for those who choose to walk. But there is also an electric elevator for those who prefer to ride the Tower's 205 feetthe equal of a 20-story skyscraper. Above the private room the utilitarian enters, by the introduction of two thirty-thousand-gallon water-tanks insuring the Sanctuary's private watersupply drawn by electric power from Mountain Lake, a few hundred yards distant. Above these tanks is the bellmaster's room, where is the playingconsol, and above that the bell-chamber, which is thirty-five feet high.

The carillon of bells is the largest ever cast by the Taylor Foundry at Loughborough, England. It consists of 61 bells with 48 tones, or four octaves, the 13 upper tones being duplicated and ringing two at a time so as to avoid

the inevitable tinny sound of small bells. The largest bell, the tenor bell as it is called, weighs 11 tons, or 23,-400 pounds; the smallest bells weigh each 17 pounds.

A 15-foot-wide moat, suggestive of Old World castles, surrounds the Tower, with pockets of earth in the inner side of the walls, so as to allow of rock

plants being introduced.

A year ago over 300 live-oak trees from 20 to 40 feet high were lifted from a grove 30 miles away and planted around the Tower. These trees are already in their evergreen luxuriant leafage, and will in time form an overarching effect so that the Tower will rise out of a dense forest of everlasting green.

Between the Tower and the moat is a majestic series of palms, which were obtained from the grounds of an old residence where they were brought in seed from Honduras by an old sea-captain, and are now softening the corners of the Tower. These palms are already 40 feet in height, the constant wonder being the height and width of girth of the trees you can transplant in Florida, invariably with gratifying success.

In front of the Tower a reflection lake has been made, presenting a complete picture of the majestic piece of architecture at the feet of the visitor. This lake of reflection heightens the comparison of the Tower with the Taj Mahal, as does the coquina stonework, which is of the same color-note and texture as that of the Indian masterpiece, with its wealth of sculpture equally generous and of similarly glorious

The purpose of it all? Simply to preach the gospel and influence of beauty reaching out to visitors through

tree, shrub, flowers, birds, superb archi-

She heard some one moving in the yard on the other side of the fence and, frightened, moved away, taking short, rapid steps. No longer could she pretend she was talking to Bill, as she hurried aimlessly along the streets, stopping whenever she heard a footfall. She met no one. She was tired, but determined not to go back to the house.

As far west as the Catholic church she remembered she ought to be avoiding Bill, for she was afraid of him and had forgotten how he had been acting the last month. On her father's farm she would be much happier. Main Street was around the curve, and brighter lights. The road crossed Main Street and went north far beyond the town limits to the rural routes and her father's place, three hours' walk away.

After her tiresome rambling she was glad she had thought of some place to go. Beyond Main Street, walking more slowly, she was no longer tired.

Some good houses were in this section of the town, new brick houses with well-kept lawns. Farther on, where two streets crossed, was a new cement bridge over the gutter. She sat on the bridge to rest her feet. The street was dark and quiet, but the moon shone on the cement bridge. She rested peacefully a moment, then took off her shoes, rubbing the soles of her feet, looking back furtively along the road. Some one might be following her, and she would have to turn back and go home. The soles of her feet were stiff, but no longer ached, and she walked with an easier stride. Houses along the road were fewer now and smaller. The fields were bigger, and in patches of light in the shadow she saw the shapes of cows stretched out on the grass. Some cows stood motionless in the field. The last

house was at the beginning of the dirt road. She walked on the footpath close to a barbed-wire fence.

Away from the town it was much lighter; the sky seemed clearer, and the air warmer. The September moon was large and round, and she saw farmhouses back a way from the road. Stooping, she brushed her hand in the cool, moist grass. A dog howled near a farmhouse. She was not frightened. Walking steadily in the dark on the footpath, she began to sympathize with herself, for she hardly believed that Pete had been in the house or that Bill had gone running away. She sympathized with her life of the last few months, and knew she might have left him long ago, for only a good but foolish woman would have put up with him so long.

Her thoughts remained clear, though her legs got very tired after walking an hour and a half. For a few minutes she sat down on a flat rock near the path. Her hips ached when she moved, and her whole body was heavy. Her eyelids were heavy. Shaking her head to keep awake she got up and went on walking, concentrating on moving her legs, steadily, evenly. But she stumbled and knew her eyes had closed while walking.

The road dipped down across a small stream and her eyes, accustomed to darkness, made out shapes of low, rounded hills covered with spruce-trees. The next mile would be through low hills and the clumps of bushes. Huge, smooth rocks were close to the road. Where the bushes grew close to the path were many stumps, small rocks, and shadows. She looked directly ahead, feeling that she was watching one stump out of the corner of her eye. In the moonlight the shadow seemed to move

(Continued on page 239 of this number.)

America's Taj Mahal

BY EDWARD W. BOK

AUTHOR'S NOTE: I have ventured to write of the Mountain Lake (Florida) Sanctuary, universally conceded by every visitor to be the most beautiful spot of its area in America, and of the Singing Tower there erected, unanimously christened by every one who has travelled and sees its superlative beauty as the "Taj Mahal of America," because both are the work of other men's genius: the Sanctuary that of Frederick Law Olmsted, the landscape-architect of Brookline, Massachusetts, the Tower that of Milton B. Medary, the Philadelphia architect. My own part was simply that of the conception of the idea: these men did the more important part of carrying the conception to realization. Hence I feel that I may praise their unquestionably marvellous work the same as is the privilege of any other person.

N Friday, the 1st day of February, the President of the United States will journey, unless public business interferes, from Washington to Mountain Lake, Florida, to dedicate and present, for visitation, to the American people the most beautiful spot of verdure in the United States, which five years ago was a dreary sandhill de-

void of growth and beauty.

There was little or nothing to encourage the landscape-architect in this sandhill when half a decade ago Frederick Law Olmsted was given the commission to change this dreary spot into a spot of beauty second to none in the country. There were but two natural advantages: the presence of a hundred virgin pinetrees and a natural elevation of 324 feet above the level of the sea. But Florida has no equal in the reward which it offers and gives to the planter of flower, shrub, and tree, and this Mr. Olmsted knew. He had laid out Mountain Lake Park, of which this spot was a fourteenand-a-half-acre part. He knew that the

problem of Florida was water, and for a year he did naught but dig trenches and lay water-pipes, so that the entire acreage would be irrigated and water could be distributed from every point in the proposed Sanctuary. For a natural sanctuary it was to be, beautiful but reposeful and full of the spirit of a quiet,

lovely place.

After a year of providing irrigation the landscape-gardener began to plant. This planting was to be, in character, Floridian and largely to consist of bushes with berries suitable for the transmigratory birds which flew over Florida twice a year in their flight from the frozen north to Cuba and the West Indies, where thousands of birds lost their lives from exhaustion on their long migration. The verdure to be planted grew in the swamps and lowlands of Florida, and the miracle to be performed was to transplant this verdure from its moist habitation to dry, high ground. But Mr. Olmsted knew this was a question of water, and this saver of the green

growth was in the Sanctuary, with its spigots every hundred feet. The planting was now begun, and it was decided that it should be of large specimens: blueberries and gall-berries shoulderhigh, and magnolia, gordonia, suriname cherries, and live-oak trees from ten to forty feet high. This called for the most careful transplanting from distances of five to forty miles away. It was also decided to plant closely, so as to allow for a generous loss in changing the shrubs and trees from a damp to a dry location. For five successive years this transplanting went on, and so successfully was this accomplished that the loss throughout the Sanctuary was less than one per cent, the result being due to care in planting and a continuous watering. When success was demonstrated, the experiment of transplanting flowering trees and shrubs was entered on, and thousands of dogwood, wild-plum, acacia, and currant were transferred. A lower color effect was attempted by the planting of 8,000 azalea shrubs and groups of iris and lily. The result was here equally successful. It is not an unusual experience to transplant a tree barren as a telephone pole and have it blossom into leaf within three weeks, and have a fully leaved tree within six months. Of course such a result is achieved by the addition of a black soil to the sandy deposit, and thousands of loads of a rich black soil were drawn into the Sanctuary to help the transplanted green growth, with a thorough watering added each day.

To-day the Sanctuary is complete so far as its planting is concerned, and its visitors are amazed at a scene which looks more like a planting fifteen years old. Each year there is added four feet to some of the planting—a reward which no other State in the Union gives to its

planters. Two lakes were dug and added, and from their banks the impression is conveyed that they have always been there, whereas one is four years old and the other a little over a year. In these ponds teal-ducks, the colorful wood-ducks, and the only flamingoes in the United States live and add an interest to the water. A wonderful panorama of a forty-mile view which gives the visitor the impression that he is in hilly Vermont rather than in flat Florida was made accessible to the visitor by the change from a sharp sandy declivity to a filled-in plateau more than an acre in extent, covered with a grass base suggesting the perfect lawn of a private residence, with live-oaks picturesquely planted at different points. The mammoth pine-trees were used and transformed into flanking sentinels for beautiful vistas of long-distance views toward the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic Ocean; soft, shaded grass-covered walks abound and lead to every part of the Sanctuary; the colors of the azalea enliven every path; the unusual and superb song of the nightingale, imported from England, and nowhere else to be heard in the United States, is heard in the paths adjacent to the aviary; while the myriads of birds who have quickly found the haven where they could rest, bathe in the fifty or more shallow bird-baths provided, and eat the millions of berries offered as their food, fill the air with song. It is nothing unusual to hear the mocking-bird, the thrush, the robin, the Kentucky cardinal, the bob-white, the blue jay, the towhee, the warblers, all singing and whistling in concert, producing a combination of note and song entrancing in its effect.

In short, the miracle, which so many discouraged at the outset, of transform-

ing a hill of sand to the most beautiful spot of its area in America has been accomplished, and fills the visitor with amazement and admiration.

It was while this transformation was going on and its practicability being demonstrated that the decision was arrived at that the rest of the dream could also be realized: the erection of the most beautiful carillon tower in the world, with a carillon of bells second to none in the United States or Europe. Hence, the other half of the "mountain," as it is called,—for it is, according to the United States governmental survey the highest spot of land in Florida and also the highest between Washington and the Rio Grande within sixty miles of the Gulf or Ocean,—was purchased as the ideal location for a sylvan surrounding for such a tower. It was likewise unequalled in its proper height to give the necessary sweep for the sound of the bells, which under other conditions would require a height of 500 feet. But here nature had provided a height of 324 feet, so that a tower of 205 feet was all that was necessary, with a surrounding country noted for its quietful repose and an atmosphere known for its resonance. But, to further insure this quiet from the horn of the automobile, some 25 acres of surrounding land were added, so that the tower would stand in the middle of an area of 50 acres, with a protection of more than two city blocks from the nearest point of access of the automobile.

The commission for the Tower was given to Milton B. Medary, of Philadelphia, for a tower to be as beautiful as that at Malines, Belgium,—the inspiration for architects for over 400 years,—but adapted to the gentler and warmer climate of Florida. Mr. Medary worked for months at sketches until he

was himself satisfied with the final Gothic example he produced. How beautiful is his conception may best be proven by the fact that every travelled visitor who sees it now, in its completed state, is immediately reminded of the Taj Mahal, in India, and unhesitatingly ranks it with that world-renowned tomb, both in its whole and its detail of stone and its wealth of sculpture as designed and executed, in this instance, by

the sculptor, Lee Lawrie.

In order that the enormous weight of the Tower-5,500 tons-might have a sufficiently stable basis on which to rest, there were sunk into the ground 160 reinforced concrete piles, varying in depth from 13 feet to 24 feet under ground, with a concrete covering mat 2 feet 6 inches thick. The Tower rises from its foundation base of 51 feet to a height of 205 feet, changing its form by graceful lines at the point of 150 feet until it becomes octagonal, measuring 37 feet at the top. Its 8 windows are of Gothic lace pattern worked in faience, each window of a height of 35 feet, behind which are suspended the bells. The first structure was of steel construction to the top, then a brick wall beginning at the base 4 feet 4 inches thick, and finally, as the outer covering, a layer of the most beautiful pink marble from the Georgia Marble Quarries, with the base up to 150 feet of native Florida coquina rock,-tan in its color,—the same as was used by the Spaniards in the old fort at St. Augustine. It is the perfect blend of these mixtures of stone that gives the Tower its soft and unbelievable tone of beauty, particularly at sunrise when the rising orb fairly bathes the pink marble and brings out its marvellous tone. The same is true in the ruby glow of the setting sun.

Just as the sculptural work of the European singing towers is reminiscent of the history of the country and its local legends, so is the sculptural work of the Mountain Lake Singing Tower suggestive of Florida and its neighboring life and legend. The first sculpture work is above the main door leading into the Tower, and represents the crane, the heron, and the flamingo of Florida. This band is sculptured around the entire Tower. The first windows, 130 feet high, have a grill of colored faience of under-sea life, such as the seahorse and jellyfish, which as it rises develops the creation of life in light, flower, and fauna in richly colored faience in the large windows of the bell-chamber, the whole culminating at the top with nests of birds in the tree-tops. Two-thirds of the way to the top, where in European singing towers would be found the gargoyles, it is embellished by the American eagle. The main door leading into the Tower is, in reality, a museum piece, hand-wrought in golden bronze, depicting the creation of all forms of life in 24 hand-wrought panels -the work of Samuel Yellin, the wellknown iron-worker.

The question is asked by many visitors: "Why the name 'Singing Tower'?"

This definition comes from the Netherlands, and is the traditional name of a carillon tower. From early mediæval times, in the Netherlands, Belgium, and the north of France, watch-towers were erected from which sentinels could see the flooding of the dikes or the coming of invaders. In such a crisis the blowing of a horn by the watcher would summon the people to the threatened danger.

Gradually a bell replaced the horn. Then clocks were introduced into the towers, and bells were struck to mark the passing of the hours. More bells were added; then chimes, on which simple tunes were played at the quarterhours, and more fully before the big bell struck the hour. Slowly through the succeeding centuries still more bells were added, until in the seventeenth century that majestic instrument, the carillon, was evolved.

These towers were of great national importance in the community life, calling their people to war, to peace, to prayer, to work, and to feast. As each country saw its national history reflected in the architecture of the tower, as well as in the music of the bells, both became a single unit to its folk and known as a "singing tower." When you hear the carillon at the Sanctuary send out its glorious melodies from the Tower's heights you lose the idea of the Tower as just a building, or of the bells as bells. Instead you feel the whole unit alive, a wonderful singing force, the noblest expression of democratic music, a true Singing Tower.

Another question often asked is:

"What is a carillon?"

The word "carillon" is really a misnomer, being the French equivalent for chimes, whereas what we know today as a carillon has absolutely no resemblance to a set of chimes.

An exact definition of the term demands too many details of the technic of tower music. Perhaps it is enough to say that a carillon is a set of bells tuned to the intervals of the chromatic scale (that is, proceeding entirely by half-tones, the compass being three octaves or more), the lowest bell being often many tons, so that in the highest octaves the weight of each bell is but a few pounds and all the bells hang "dead" or fixed—that is, so as not to swing.



The Great Singing Tower.

No conception of its beauty can be had from drawing or photograph, since the effect depends so wholly on the soft pink of the Georgia marble and the tan of the Florida coquina stone of which the tower is composed, apart from the colors of the faience of the upper cathedral windows.



Two artificial lakes were made at the summit of the Sanctuary: one a reflection pool for the Singing Tower; the other (shown here) a pool for the flamingoes, six of which are portrayed. They are probably the only living flamingoes in the United States.

proposed for the sure of the s

Many people confuse a carillon and a chime.

Whereas a chime, ring, or peal is a set of bells not more than 8, 10, or 12 in number tuned to the notes of the diatonic scale (that is, proceeding by a definite order of tones and half-tones), the carillon is played on a keyboard or clavier, similar to an organ or piano. In the Mountain Lake Singing Tower there is installed an additional automatic keyboard which plays automatically from rolls the same as the Duo-Art rolls on an organ. This is an emergency adjunct in case of the illness or absence of the bell-master.

Inside the Tower one enters into a private room created for the owner, superbly made, as is the outside of the Tower, entirely of pink marble and coquina rock, with two large windows beautifully carved above the glass, an elaborate carving over the open fireplace, and a superb treatment of the most delicately traced ironwork in the way of stairs leading up into the Tower for those who choose to walk. But there is also an electric elevator for those who prefer to ride the Tower's 205 feet the equal of a 20-story skyscraper. Above the private room the utilitarian enters, by the introduction of two thirty-thousand-gallon water-tanks insuring the Sanctuary's private watersupply drawn by electric power from Mountain Lake, a few hundred yards distant. Above these tanks is the bellmaster's room, where is the playingconsol, and above that the bell-chamber, which is thirty-five feet high.

The carillon of bells is the largest ever cast by the Taylor Foundry at Loughborough, England. It consists of 61 bells with 48 tones, or four octaves, the 13 upper tones being duplicated and ringing two at a time so as to avoid

the inevitable tinny sound of small bells. The largest bell, the tenor bell as it is called, weighs 11 tons, or 23,-400 pounds; the smallest bells weigh each 17 pounds.

A 15-foot-wide moat, suggestive of Old World castles, surrounds the Tower, with pockets of earth in the inner side of the walls, so as to allow of rock

plants being introduced.

A year ago over 300 live-oak trees from 20 to 40 feet high were lifted from a grove 30 miles away and planted around the Tower. These trees are already in their evergreen luxuriant leafage, and will in time form an overarching effect so that the Tower will rise out of a dense forest of everlasting green.

Between the Tower and the moat is a majestic series of palms, which were obtained from the grounds of an old residence where they were brought in seed from Honduras by an old sea-captain, and are now softening the corners of the Tower. These palms are already 40 feet in height, the constant wonder being the height and width of girth of the trees you can transplant in Florida, invariably with gratifying success.

In front of the Tower a reflection lake has been made, presenting a complete picture of the majestic piece of architecture at the feet of the visitor. This lake of reflection heightens the comparison of the Tower with the Taj Mahal, as does the coquina stonework, which is of the same color-note and texture as that of the Indian masterpiece, with its wealth of sculpture equally generous and of similarly glorious beauty.

The purpose of it all? Simply to preach the gospel and influence of beauty reaching out to visitors through tree, shrub, flowers, birds, superb archi-

tecture, the music of bells, and the sylvan setting. And a restful, quiet, beautiful spot where visitors may feel, as the sign at the entrance declares by an extract from John Burroughs:

"I come here to find myself. It is so

easy to get lost in the world."

That is what thousands of visitors are doing each week now: tired and exhausted from the world, they are seeking and finding repose and quiet amid the stillness and beauty of a marvellously conceived and beautiful Sanc-

tuary.

But why, it is often asked, was it placed in Florida, and not in the North? Because there is nowhere in the North a spot which is destined to be preserved for so many years in its present sylvan simplicity and beauty; because the gentle climate gives a reward in green growth impossible in the colder North; and because the character of the Sanctuary and the magnificence of the Tower will draw, in Florida, the same number of visitors as if it were in the North. The winter-tourist traffic in Florida is increasing year by year, and to such visitors the Mountain Lake Sanctuary will in increasing numbers become a Mecca for visitation; and where to thousands each week it has already become an objective this is liable to grow into the tens of thousands. At each recital of the carillon there are already found hundreds of parked automobiles, with visitors listening to the soft musical quality of the bells. The question is not how will people be attracted to the spot, but rather how many automobiles and persons will it be possible to accommodate at each recital.

The bells are played at sunset each day, when on account of the quiet of the park the music is played to the greatest advantage, with an extra recital at the noon hour each Sunday and on each recurrent Washington's, Lincoln's, and General Lee's birthday, with a special programme suited to the day, as well as on Christmas Eve and at midnight of the old year on New Year's Eve. Anton Brees, the Belgian bell-master, is in residence at Mountain Lake from December 1 to May 1, and presides at all of these recitals.

fe

th

po

th

10

re

de

ris

pr

dl

sh in th th

all tri va

Where is Mountain Lake? In the centre of inland Florida midway between the Gulf of Mexico and the Atlantic Ocean, 67 miles from each. The nearest town is Lake Wales, one-and-one-half miles distant, from which a driving boulevard directly leads to the

entrance of the Sanctuary.

An Intimate Discussion of Our State Department

MY UNITED STATES

BY F. J. STIMSON

A former ambassador reveals the red tape and a few of the sacred cows of the State Department. Mr. Stimson was ambassador to the Argentine from 1914 to 1921.

The first thing a diplomatic secretary is taught to do is never, in his despatches, "to put the Department in the wrong." But the difference between the under-secretary in the Department and the minister at his post is, as an assistant secretary of state once lucidly explained to me, that "The Department thinks the fellow on the job is a d—d fool, but the fellow on the job knows the Department is."

Imagine, therefore, with what joy a retired diplomat can turn his pen to a despatch on (or shall we say the despatch of?) the Department, with a big,

big D— to itself.

In the first place, I incline to think the Department is, about half the time, right. This is a liberal concession, surely. But It has traditions—traditions, prejudices, hallowed and secular attitudes-which are unshakable. It pampers Peru, ignores Argentina, and meddles in Mexico. It is convinced that we should take trade, and give only loans in return. It was unalterably convinced that Argentina was pro-German during the war, puts Brazil in its pocket, and always alternately wheedles and bullies all the smaller "Latin-American" countries (they hate the word). Thus it varies between a "sign-on-the-dottedline" attitude, and the carting around of high commissions on battle-ships with silver ten-thousand-dollar tea-services to be given to some cabinet minister who for the moment holds the pen but is probably going out of office next month, and who anyhow doesn't drink tea.

Secondly, It is a singularly bad correspondent. Mr. Page in London was much vexed by this, though I think It is there in Its right. You are there to give It information, not It you.

Thirdly, It publishes your most confidential despatches in the newspapers. This is indefensible—even if it be done to make a score in home politics.

Finally, It has no manners.

This, which I consider the most serious charge of all, we will consider passim. But one or two other counts need further comment. It should not seem to give orders, still less bluff—yet I fancy many an American minister besides Mr. Page has had to edit the notes he is instructed to deliver lest their manner (I do not mean their matter) give offense. It should never send a threat first and a coax afterward. It should give foreign nations Its personal attention, and not write circular letters. And It should keep other nations' secrets—

except, perhaps, Its knowledge of them. There we erred in the publication of the

Luxburg letters.

As to being a bad correspondentwhy should It answer your letters? Your instructions embody their effect. You are there for Its information. (When in future I designate our Department of State by this insignificant pronoun, I shall always use a capital I). It is true that I wrote Uncle Sam some eighteen hundred letters-despatches averaging perhaps four quarto pages each—and had about five hundred replies only; and these were seldom even responsive, and never appreciative. The most the Department ever permits itself in this line is to say that It "has read with interest your No. So-and-so." And even as to instructions—though in a time of world war, they consisted for the first year mainly of letters signed by Mr. Bryan introducing his political friends about to visit Argentina. I am bound to hope that the good man did this somewhat perfunctorily, for at least three of them got actually arrested for criminal fraud, and all wanted either favors from the Government or at least a personal interview—audience, we call it, in all countries less democratic than the U.S. A.—with the president.

But, great heavens! to think that all those despatches of mine—seven thousand quarto pages—are now bound up in the archives of government! And other than such letters of introduction, my instructions mainly related to the endless commissions in which we wanted all Latin (why not Canada?) American countries represented; It seemed far more concerned about them than about anything else, though I soon became aware that South American countries hated them. In 1915 it was a

"financial" one, and was to meet at Washington. Their governments hated the trouble and expense, and, I fear, disbelieved in the object; but were too polite to say so. I doubt if the most universal historian, having access to our archives of 1914-1916, would care to reprint twenty instructions of our State Department. Perhaps the most satisfactory one we diplomats ever got was when the Department cabled "use your own judgment." Another very valuable one I remember getting from Mr. Lansing orally: it was, that a common cherry pipe bought at the corner drugstore for fifty cents was just as likely to prove sweet as a Dunhill brier costing eight dollars.

t

d

0

St

Li

tl

W

al

fo

re

Pi

es

ta

po

m

no

H

ab

Ro

Ar

de

an

ke

But it is hard for a green diplomat to get used to this irresponsiveness. Page in his letters wonders whether It would answer if he cabled that the King was murdered and the Houses of Parliament blown up. Probably not; but they would certainly give it to the news-

papers.

It of course is not bound to give you Its reasons; though I sometimes think an ambassador could act more intelligently if he had them. In an old suit I had for Mr. Budge of Hamburg against the Union Pacific Railroad, then insolvent, I was instructed to get a nine-million-dollar judgment against the railroad, but I was not told why-and it seemed merely to establish a valueless verity. I did not know that there were many millions' worth of coal-mines and other property not included in the U. P. mortgages which might be liable for our judgment. In theory, you ought to be equally zealous—as if you knew why you are told to act-but you aren't.

But harder still is it that a diplomat never knows whether his suggestions only *It* can give *instructions*—have been carried out. For instance, my own cable—giving the names and addresses of the twenty-five members of the five committees in the five great seaports of the world outside Germany who were bringing about the great Bolshevik pro-German strike, in January to February, 1918, for the real purpose of tying up the port of Buenos Aires (whence the Allied armies were provisioned with wheat and meat) and four other great neutral or allied seaports, including New York, at the most critical stage of the World War. Or my other despatch in most secret cipher—referring to a shipment in our own pouch (I dared not telegraph) of a whole sheaf of telegrams in the German cipher from Callao and Valparaiso to Luxburg, my German colleague and chief of their secret service in South America. Did It get anything out of it? We were never told. Still, in such things, I think the Department was right and Page

r

0

IS

lr

r.

0

g

0

d

as

u

k

i-

1

st

V-

il-

il-

it

SS

re

nd

P.

or

to

ny

at

ve

It is harder, though, to forgive Its inability to keep a secret. And harder still, for our vanity, to discover that the secretary of state—and of course not the President—never reads your despatches. The young college boy, acting assistant attaché to the secretary of the third assistant secretary of state opens the pouch, distributes the letters and documents (it is already late in the afternoon of a Saturday) and with a sigh settles himself to open your despatches. He scans the first and sees that it is all about a government "intervention" to suppress such a strike in the port of Rosario. He does not know what an Argentine "intervention" means, under their constitution, nor where Rosario is; so he hastily rolls it in a tube and shoots it down to the clerk who keeps the file on Argentine politics.

This is American "efficiency"; and It is

a grand—filing system.

As to the first complaint—I have been told that if you add to your cable (you must never put confidential things in a letter-despatch) the word "Confidential, for the President (or 'Secstate') only," your direction will be respected. I do not know. Unfortunately, my intimacy with the President was not so close as to justify me in writing to him directly, and I did not in those days know Colonel House.

Then your next despatch is about a German secret wireless station. Another young Ph.D. opens it; to do him justice, we will say he reads it through; "Oh, yes—Wireless Telegraphy, German"—scribbles a "File Q. 306" on it and shoots it down to its grave in the

appropriate pigeonhole.

Of course, he may carry a despatch or two to the under-secretary of his department. But usually the test is what he, that first young clerk or fifth secretary, thinks is important, not what you think is.

Fletcher, then our ambassador to Chile, told me that for this reason he had given up writing despatches at all -"anything of importance I telegraph! Bryan does read the telegrams." And I must admit that both with him and Lansing and even Hughes I have been tricky enough to lead the conversation to some subject covered in my past despatches and never found that he had read—or even seen—one of them. Of course it may be different with more important posts. But I followed Fletcher's advice, and thereby I fear got one good secretary of mine into trouble. For It supposes that secretaries write the despatches—perhaps that is so with some political appointees, but I know that neither Morgan at Rio nor I ever

But though *It* may not read despatches, It files them away most carefully, and they are all numbered; and the story runs of a certain minister to Nicaragua (let us say) who, believing that promotion depended on the number of despatches, spent the day before the mail day crossing the Isthmus in a railroad train, his Corona on his lap, typewriting madly a succession of despatches on any old subject that occurred to him, but dating them on different days. The boys in the Department like to have something to read—moreover it is their only chance of putting a min-

ister in the wrong and so hastening

their own promotion—and so my above-

mentioned secretary established an un-

deserved but ineradicable reputation

with It for laziness, because, that winter

(our summer, of 1915) I sent few

sent one word that was not our own.

written despatches. The War was on.
But there were subjects of importance,
or earnest recommendations or suggestions I made, which did require attention, sometimes immediate action, by
our government. To get this, I devised
a scheme which—though worthy of an
exclusive patent—I hereby give over,
free of charge, to my colleagues in the
Career.

It is true, Mr. Knox did not read your despatches—for several days if ever—but he did read his Washington *Post* at the very next morning's breakfast table.

Establish friendly relations with the correspondent of the Associated Press in the country to which you are accredited. When he calls each day for news, give him the pressing matter of your despatch, just sent by cable. That way you will get results! And if, a day or two later, the secretary of state does read your telegram—or, if a letter, a

month later—you will get a good mark for your views anticipating or coinciding with those expressed in the omnipotent Press.

th

th

Bi

bo

ef

A

an

A

sti

rea

W

ho

gr

J)

ing

Pla

ter

ing

bu

tin

in

a l

the

for

18

thi

had

Bra

der

you

An

any

terl

"fre

Ass

H-

nall

and

his

to t

1

All the same, I think it is a pity that the Department should take all its views from the newspapers rather than from the ambassador they have sent who, after all, has a better chance than even a newspaper man of knowing what is going on in the government he should be intimate with. But, things being as they are, with our democracy controlled by public opinion, I consider the agent of the Associated Press on the whole the most important diplomatic functionary we send down; he has more to do with creating a friendly or unfriendly feeling between the two countries than the ambassador himself; he can bring on a war, while the ambassador can only try to prevent it. And the public never sees the ambassador's telegrams, only those of the newspaper correspondents. And, in those early days, they did not send the safest men down as correspondents. My first A. P. man was a boy who had been a police-court reporter in Chicago, and whose one idea was to cable up a "story" which would get on the front page otherwise I believe he was not paid for the "story" or even the cable expenses or so he told me (surely this is all wrong)! And one day the Argentine minister of foreign affairs sent for me, and the Brazilian Minister came to me, both in a great state of excitement, not to say perturbation—"Our young Associated Press man was in a fair way to cause a war between the two countries!"

For not too much love was at that time wasted between them; and there had just been an attempt to bring about a pro-German revolution in Southern Brazil; and to suppress this (which they did to perfection, though incidentally the enraged populace burned all the German banks, clubs and "Turnvereins"—really armory drill-halls) the Brazilian Government had mobilized both the national army and the more efficient São Paolo province militia. And this cub reporter had gone to Brazil, and down to the scene of action, and was sending daily cables for the American people to read that that army, still mobilized on the frontier, was in reality directed against Uruguay which, of course, meant Argentina. For, however much the great republic regrets the loss of its Banda Oriental (Uruguay, with Montevideo commanding the entrance to the great River Plate, the largest system of inland waterways in the world, not even excepting the Amazon or the Mississippi, is a sort of Naboth's Vineyard to both countries: it was originally erected as a buffer state between Brazil and Argentina after the war of 1826, which ended in the naval victory of Admiral Brown, a Baltimore boy, but now claimed by the English, who try all ways to atone for their seizure of Buenos Aires in 1805, just before they did the same thing to Washington; it was a way they had)—Argentina would never suffer Brazil to attack Uruguay; and its president later said so, in a state paper.

I promised both ministers to have young W—— called back—or down. Anyhow, he promised not to send up any cable I did not see—though bitterly deploring my blue-pencilling his "front page stuff." And pretty soon the Associated Press sent down the excellent H——, the man I have told of, as originally doubting the value of manners; and the intelligence and discretion of his work made it quite equal in value to that of any career diplomat, who is

0

t

too often solely concerned not to make mistakes, and "to pass the buck" on any real difficulty, always avoiding either initiative or responsibility. So, if for once I may presume to advise It—I would say, let the Department take a little more care who is sent by these great press agencies, and not so much about commercial agents and roving commissioners of sorts—of all sorts!

Thus we are brought back to the subject of this chapter—Its deficiencies. The German Government did not seem to share the Department's lack of interest in my doings. Important things were afoot-most of all that treaty of mutual protection and respect of boundaries between us and the leading South American countries in which House, I now know, took so much interest (I wish I had known it then)—and the A. B. C. treaty, which was signed, in my presence—and the Germans buying up all the wool, and cotton, and tungsten and manganese and other war materials, throughout all Argentina (which stretches, be it remembered, from Cape Horn to the tropics)—and the visit of Caillaux. On all of these Bryan said no word, nor answered my despatches. But when we gave a fair in our Embassy garden for the British and American poor in Argentina—the British and American Benevolent Society was almost the oldest charity in Buenos Aires, and for eighty-nine years the British and the American minister had alternately been president of it—I received the next morning the following cable:

"Imperial German Government complains that in the grounds of the Embassy you gave an unneutral entertainment for the benefit of British sufferers in the war. Please explain at once."

I replied that the charity fair was in

the garden of my private residence, not rented by the government, and that the Society (of which I was that year president) paid the expenses of no British subject going back to fight, and did help home more Americans than English; and finally that, as for being "nonneutral," half the Argentine cabinet were there, and the foreign minister's

wife—leaving indeed a strong implication of my opinion that the Imperial German Government might go to hell. And when, in 1916, it was my turn again to be president of the B. & A. B. S., I revenged myself by cabling for instructions, though I had accepted; and Lansing cabled back, "Your action approved."



Slim

BY CLIFF MAXWELL

A true tale of a hobo's dramatic revenge. Cliff Maxwell has been a world vagabond for twenty-five years. He wrote "Red," the adventure of a Shanghai beach-comber, in the January number.

TNDERNEATH the flying passenger-coach the heat was intense. The onrush of the train did nothing to lessen it. To be sure, the train's terrific speed caused a wind—yes, even a gale, or so it seemed to Slim, sitting on the truck-rod a brief ten or twelve inches from the kaleidoscopically passing roadbed—but it was a wind that held nothing but heat, dust, and alkali.

Slim peered out over the smoking wheel-flanges at the endless vista of Arizona sand and giant cactus which seemed to meet the horizon in any direction he looked. His head ached dully and the roar of the wheels a short two feet distant on either side of him caused a drowsy indifference to the gnawing in his stomach. The spinning wheels as they clicked over the connecting railjoints half hypnotized him, so that he seemed to lose count of time or the fact that the train was whirling across the

heat-baked desert at a much faster rate than its schedule called for. Evidently the train was late and the engineer was trying to make up time. Well, if speed counted for anything, he surely was making it up.

d

fo

Ď

th

he

an

be I c

an

ad

an

at

fri

all

A whistling-post flashed past Slim's peering eyes, then a switch-stand. They must be coming to a station. The brakerod upon which Slim's feet rested dragged the brake-beam sharply against the wheels of the truck upon which he sat. With a protesting screech of tortured brake-shoes, from which the wheels ground a shower of sparks that flew in a golden spray upward against the dusty car-bottom, the train slid to a reluctant stop before a little, sun-scorched depot.

Hitching his lank body over the hot axle and between the supporting braces of the brake-beam, Slim crawled off the truck and out from underneath, oblivious of the hostile glare of a perspiring

SLIM

brakeman who was watching the proceedings.

As Slim straightened up in a satisfying yawn and stretch before a cursory dusting of his clothes, half-curious glances were directed toward him by the travel-weary passengers, who welcomed anything in the way of diversion to relieve the monotony of sand, sagebrush, and cactus.

With the conductor's yell, "All aboard," the sneering brakeman hopped back upon the vestibule-steps, while the passengers directed their attention to the solitary occupant of the little depot, who looked rather wistfully into the faces as they moved faster and faster past him. Presently the long train was but a shimmering speck at the converging apex of the two burning steel ribbons upon which it rode.

"Any chance for a wash-up, Op?" Slim asked the sunburnt operator and station agent as he turned at the sound of Slim's approaching footsteps.

"Why, hello, Slim! Where the hell did you blow from? Where you been for the past two years? Haven't seen you since I had the night trick in the Denver Yard Office the time you and the Frisco Kid had an argument with the bulls down on Larimer Street," the operator replied in question and statement. "Sure you can get a wash-up here. Go 'round to the back of the joint and you'll find a keg of water there also a wash-pan, soap, and towel. Better be careful of the water, though; it's been standing out there in the sun since I drew it from the cistern this morning, and it might scald you," he facetiously added, pumping Slim's grimy hand up and down, while Slim grinned his joy at this fortuitous renewal of a pleasant triendship. Besides, it meant coffee and all that goes with it—and it isn't al-

d

S

n

t

ways a hobo can get coffee on the desert, even if he has the money to pay for it.

"We'll have a good chat when I come back," Slim answered, releasing his hand from the operator's grasp, and starting around to the back of the depot.

"Hurry. The coffee-pot's already on," the operator sung out as Slim disappeared around the corner.

Slim filled the battered wash-pan, after taking off his dusty coat and easing a suspicious bulge under his left arm; then, soaping his face to a creamy lather, sloshed water against it and over his head of unruly hair until he felt wide awake and bright enough to meet the quips of his operator friend.

His toilet complete, Slim paused a moment for a last look into the cracked little triangle of mirror held in place against the weather-worn back wall by three shrewdly driven nails. He touched tentative fingers to several long, deep scars that ran diagonally across his cheek which the grime, gathered during his ride underneath, had concealed. With a parting grimace into the little apology for a mirror, he took his way around to the front and into the depot.

"Just in time, Slim. Coffee's ready and so is the rest of the swill. Beans, bacon, and eggs. Guess you can stand 'em O. K. Lord, it's good to see some one," the operator greeted him. "I get so lonesome at times I go out and make friends with the Gila monsters, sidewinders, and tarantulas. I've got 'em so they recognize their first names and come when I call 'em." He looked intently into Slim's shining face and grinned.

"Seems to me you've changed, Slim. Maybe it's those scars on your face. What's the matter, did she scratch your face before she upset the matrimonial craft?" He poured Slim a cup of coffee and shoved a tin of milk toward him.

For a moment Slim did not reply. His eyes narrowed unpleasantly and a light shone in them that reminded the operator of the green fire he had once seen in the eyes of a trapped lynx.

"Got 'em falling off a train," he answered briefly, continuing to gaze through slitted eyes beyond the open window at the giant cacti which seemed to be tossing their great, prickly arms skyward as though beseeching heaven itself to send the rain that never came, and the heat devils flickered and danced in undulating waves of impalpable fire across the desert's pitiless face.

Inside, a blue-bottle fly droned somnolently near the ceiling, while the insistent voices of the telegraph instruments carried the news of life and death on their metal tongues, and the clicking purr of the relay lent a sleepy undertone to the song of the sounders which seemed barely able to penetrate the heavy, heat-laden silence.

"It happens, sometimes, to the best of us," Slim added, turning from his contemplation of the dreary, sundrenched waste outside to gaze with wide, innocent eyes at the operator, who bent his head and industriously applied himself to the food before him.

"Reminds me of Isleta Red—the railroad bull at Isleta Junction," remarked the operator presently, looking up from his plate at Slim, who was as busily engaged with a heaped-up plate as any hungry hobo could be.

"How's that, did he have a scratched face, too?" asked Slim, with his mouth full and a twinkle in his steady eyes.

"If he didn't have before, he cer-

tainly has now," answered the operator with a giggle. "I guess he has been responsible for more skinned faces, broken arms, legs, and heads than any bull west of Chicago. Don't suppose you've ever met him, as you don't ride the Santa Fe often enough to have one of his visiting-cards. Anyway, he won't pass out his visiting-cards for several months just at present—he met the wrong hobo a few nights ago, who presented him with a visiting-card that was more elaborately engraved and embossed than any he has yet passed out to the hobos, with the result that Red is now resting quietly in the railroad hospital at Albuquerque—and will continue to rest there for some time to come."

h

S

gh

i

T

tÌ

H

A

to

th

A

he

to

yo

Fe

ro

tio

life

ho

Sai

mo

for

to

hav

Sar

be :

sibl

hoy

"Tell me about it," Slim requested, shoving his chair back and lighting a cigarette, then tossing both cigarettes and matches to the operator. Following Slim's example, he had shoved back from the table and had tilted his chair against the wall. He too lighted a cigarette and then began his biography of Isleta Red.

Isleta Red used to be bouncer in the old Cactus Club down Nogales way until the dump got so tough the authorities had to close it—and that's saying a lot for a border-town club. After he'd lost his job at the club Red tried all around Nogales to find something to do. He found it useless. His reputation was too much, even for Nogales. People had not forgotten his propensities to bat customers, at the Cactus Club, over the head when they were not looking—also they were not overlooking the fact that he had proven himself the most ungrateful specimen they'd ever met, not barring the lowest cholo from across the Mexican border.

SLIM 17I

Red had carefully cultivated a bunch of border bullies who backed up all his stunts, and the people of Nogales had not forgotten it. They might have forgiven Red's cracking people over the head if he had ever given his victims any kind of a chance to come back at him, but Red had never done this one single time. Because of this and because of what Red was as an individual, Nogales citizens not only refused to give him any kind of employment but they invited him to take a vacation—away from Nogales.

He blew out of Nogales and into Tucson, where he tried to get a job in the gambling-joints or saloons there. He couldn't, because his reputation had preceded him. The manager of the Arizona Club in Tucson went so far as to tell Red, out and out, he'd rather give half a dozen Mexican lepers jobs

than to give Red one.

After Red had tried a few other Arizona and Nevada towns and found he could get nothing in any of them, he took to the road and drifted hither and yon, finally winding up in Albuquerque, where he applied to the Santa Fe's chief of police for a job as a railroad dick.

He was hired and sent to Isleta Junction with explicit instructions to make life as unpleasant as possible for the hobos who tried to steal rides on the

Santa Fe's trains.

"The Santa Fe operates trains for money," the chief of police told Red before he left for Isleta. "It does not want to carry a mess of deadhead hobos. We have got to discourage hoboing over the Santa Fe, and to do this hoboing must be made as hard and unpleasant as possible for those who try it. I don't care how you handle the situation; that's

your concern. Be just as hard on the hobos as you like—only be careful that you manage it in such a manner as to avoid newspaper antagonism. We don't care for that. I'll leave details to you—all I'm interested in is results. You'll begin work to-night. Good-by," and with that Red became a railroad bull for the Santa Fe.

Red took the chief's instructions literally. He began by building up such a reputation for being bad that even an East Side New York gunman might have envied him. He hadn't been in Isleta more than a day before he sapped up on a couple of inoffensive Mexicans who were in the railroad yard one night scouting up discarded tie-ends which they used for fuel.

The section gang they worked on had thrown them aside that same day, and the section foreman had told these two they might have the tie-ends if they wanted to take the trouble to pick them up. The Mexicans attempted to explain this to Red—but his black-jack

cut short their speech.

The tallest of the two Mexicans was laid up for a week or more, and when he did return to his work on the section gang he made no bones about his intentions of evening up the score with

Red at the first opportunity.

Red had not been on the job long before the hobos began to give Isleta Junction a wide berth. In fact they became so scarce that Red once more turned his attention to terrorizing the Mexican population. Upon the slightest provocation—or none at all, which was more often the case—he would use his black-jack on them.

Naturally, the Mexicans attempted reprisals. They tried several times to end Red's career. Each attempt was not only unsuccessful but it earned the Mexicans unmerciful beatings. Whether the ones he sapped up on were the same who had made the attempts to get even, or whether they were not, made no difference to Red—he beat up the first Mexican he ran across, regardless.

Because of their failures, the Mexicans, who were too stupid and superstitious to apply a little mule-sense in making their attempts to wind up Red's career, became convinced that Red bore a charmed life. The Mexicans decided there was only one way to combat that

-a silver bullet!

Yes, they decided a silver bullet with the holy cross scratched on it would just about take care of Red and, since the hobos were now making their fall migration to California, and were passing through Isleta Junction on their way there, this silver-bullet idea was not nearly so bad as might appear at first blush-particularly when you think of how the hobos whom Red had dealt with must have felt toward Red.

Red's latest stunt was to deck himself out as a hobo, and if a hobo was in town for the purpose of riding the night train out, Red would board the blind about the same time the hobo got aboard. He would wait until the train had gathered full speed and was several miles out of Isleta; then, turning suddenly, he would whip a gun out and, shoving it into the hobo's face, demand that he jump off the moving train.

Of course, the hobos would argue and plead with Red to be allowed to remain on the train until it arrived at the next station, but their arguments or pleas never got them anything with Red. "Jump off or be sapped off!" was Red's battle-cry, and if they waited to be

sapped off, Red was always ready to oblige. Holding his gun on a hobo with one hand he would use a sap on the hobo with the other to such good ef-fect that the hobo invariably "got off" all right. If they broke their arms, legs, or necks when they "got off," and the first two casualties were by no means uncommon, that was no concern of Red's. They had no business to be stealing rides on the Santa Fe. He was hired by the Santa Fe to prevent hoboing—"an', by gosh, he was goin' to do it, er know th' reason why."

It was a month or so after the Mexicans had decided the silver bullet would be their next attempt to lay Red out that Red spotted a hobo who had been asking what time the limited left that night. That meant, of course, that the hobo intended making her out—it also meant more fun for Red. Hobos were again getting wary and he'd not had the pleasure of seeing one hit the grit off the limited for several nights. Well, he'd have that pleasure to-night.

Red followed his usual procedure, swinging aboard about the same time the hobo did and remaining aloof until the time and speed of the train was right for his stunt. This particular hobo didn't seem any more anxious to talk to Red than Red was to talk to him, so Red gloatingly anticipated the hobo's plea to be allowed to remain aboard after Red would pull his gun and order

W

W

d

ei

th

th

Re

the

the

the

had

bul

it?

him to get off.

Red's two Mexican friends, the two whom he'd beaten up for taking tieends the first day Red hit Isleta, were familiar with Red's custom with the hobos. Too many times had they helped carry his broken victims back into Isleta, from where Red had either made them jump off or had black-jacked

them off, not to be familiar with Red and his customs.

d

n

lo

i-

ld

at

k-

at

he

SO

re

ad

rit

:ll,

re,

me

ntil

vas

obo

to

SO

o's

ard

der

wo

tie-

rere

the

ped

Is-

ade

ked

After dusk the Mexicans stationed themselves behind a tie-pile a considerable distance up the track from the depot and far enough down to almost guarantee that the train's speed would be too great for Red to identify them from the blind. They knew, other things being equal, the limited would be going by them at a speed too great for any one to get off it in safety—and they did not anticipate Red being in a condition to get off at the slowest of speeds after they got through with him. Moreover, as the taller Mexican had spent most of his wages for ammunition which he used up in target practice, the Mexicans were not afraid the silver bullet, which would be the next one to flash through the tall one's revolverbarrel, would miss its target. If Red was hauled off the blind's platform with a bullet-hole in him at the limited's next stop, the authorities would only smile and remark that "Red sure met the wrong hobo this trip," and that's about where the matter would end. Nobody liked Red any better than the Mexicans did, and the populace in the stations on either side of Isleta rather looked forward to the time when Red would meet the "wrong hobo," and there was not a person in either place but would help the hobo who did the job to get away.

Just as the limited was passing them the tall Mexican drew a quick bead on Red and squeezed the trigger. Even in the fractional bit of time this required the Mexican knew his silver bullet with the cross on its base had found its target—but he could not be sure that it had finished Red. But wasn't it a silver bullet? And didn't it have the cross on

it? Well!

The Mexicans hurried back to their 'dobe shack to celebrate the success of their scheme, and, inviting their Mexican neighbors, all held high revel in anticipation of the news that would seep into Isleta over the wire next morning that Isleta Red had been found on the platform of the California Limited's blind baggage with a bullet-hole in his gizzard. Yes, they were real pleased with themselves and what the tall Mexican had done—until Red, conspicuously wearing the silver bullet attached by a little silver chain to the lower point of his star, found them the next afternoon!

Instead of his heart, the silver bullet had struck the metal star over it. The star had deflected the course of the bullet and absorbed most of its energy, though it still had force enough to penetrate to Red's thick hide and leave an ugly bruise, besides knocking him up against the hobo, whom he intended chasing off the limited as soon as the train was going fast enough to "teach

th' big bum a lesson."

The hobo immediately eased Red to a sitting position, and seeing Red pressing his hand to his breast where the bullet had bruised him, the hobo opened Red's shirt to see if he could tell by feeling Red's breast whether he was bleeding. The first thing his fingers encountered was the silver bullet, which he handed to Red. After further examination he shouted into Red's ear that there was no wound and that he was all right. "I felt your star. I didn't know you were a dick, but I guess, under the circumstances, it's all right with you letting me ride to the next stop without being pinched when we get there, isn't it?"—the hobo yelled the question into Red's ear. Evidently he was unaware of Red's practices and reputation as regards the hobos, and was afraid only of being pinched by Red. He had several things to learn.

Red motioned to the hobo to help him to his feet, and as the hobo did this he again shouted into Red's ear. "If you feel bum, ole timer, I'll crawl up over the tender into the cab and tell the engineer to stop the train so you can get back to one of the coaches, where you'll have attention."

Red shook his head in the negative, and the hobo, releasing his hold on Red, stepped to the side of the blind and leaned out over the steps to look ahead. He was wondering if either of the engine crew had heard the report of the tall Mexican's revolver and were looking back to see what it might mean. As the engineer, from where the hobo stood, seemed to be unconcernedly looking ahead, the hobo rightly assumed that if either the engineer or fireman did hear the shot they supposed it to be the prank of a small boy placing a cartridge on the rail for the engine's drive-wheels to explode.

A violent blow on his fingers, which were gripped around the guard-rail of the blind to make his position over the steps possible, caused the hobo to lose his hold and catch his balance barely in time to light on the blind's lower step. He whirled and looked at Red.

In the now bright starlight the hobo saw Red holding in one hand the blackjack, which he had brought with such force across his fingers, and a gun in the other, which he trained against his breast, while on his face was a grin that made the hobo ache to kill Red.

"Come on! You either jump off or you get shot off!" Red yelled at the hobo.

The hobo thought Red had suddenly gone nuts. He looked from Red to the

ground flying below his dizzy, lurching position on the swaying platform.

"Hey! What th' hell's th' matter with you? Haven't gone bugs, have you?" the hobo yelled at the ghoulishly grinning Red.

Red's answer was to raise his foot and plant it in the middle of the surprised hobo's chest, and the hobo went off the flying train backward, to bring up finally, after he'd stopped bouncing and rolling along parallel with the rails, a broken, bruised wreck of a man whose face, as a face, seemed to be unrecognizable behind its deep cuts, where the gravel and cinders had ground their way into it. The section gang found him the next morning and took up a collection to send him to the hospital at Lamy, where he lay with a broken arm and leg for a couple of months, before he was discharged with only a few scars on his face to remind him of his experience with Red.

Red went to the hospital once, shortly after the hobo had been taken there. It was no goodness of heart that prompted Red's visit. When the nurse took him into the ward where the hobo was, Red looked down at him for a moment and then grinned. "You've had a pretty fair lesson. If you have any sense left in your thick skull, you'll know that you can't ride on the same blindbaggage platform with Isleta Red-and not pay for it!" he drawled. With a final grin, he turned and took his departure, much to the relief of the nurse, who told the hobo if she'd known who Red was, she'd never brought him in.

ri

as

ir

th

SO

tii

fre

ma

hi

Wa

"That's all right, sister. I just needed that final jolt to convince me that there's only one cure for Isleta Red," the hobo answered her.

"And that's—" she began.

"Never mind, sister. I'm not dead

yet, neither is Isleta Red," he replied, and the light in his eyes boded ill for Red, so the nurse said afterward.

All this happened over a year ago. The tall Mexican who had fired the silver bullet at Red was crippled for life when Red caught him; his companion, if he hasn't drowned in polar seas, must be going yet. Red took the silver bullet to a Lamy jeweller and had him attach it by a small silver chain to the lower point of his star, and he became so inordinately proud of it he took to wearing his star and attachment on the outside of his coat instead of under the lapel, as he had done previously. He didn't care now whether the few hobos he encountered saw the star or not-he didn't need any excuse to work on them.

A few nights ago Dugan, the night operator at Isleta Junction now, called me up on the wire and told me in excited Morse that Isleta Red met up with the wrong hobo—the same one he'd gone to the hospital to jeer at. After he'd calmed down sufficiently for me to tell whether he was sending with his right hand or his left foot on the key, I asked him to tell me about it, and piecing it together from what he sent me I got the story.

Four days ago a hobo wearing green goggles and a four-days' growth of beard blew into Isleta. He hung around the "Desert Rose" saloon, where Red sometimes comes for a drink or when time hangs too heavy on his hands. Every one there hates him and will have nothing to say to him, but, aside from the depot, where the operators make it as unpleasant as possible for him, Red has no other hang-out.

The hobo asked the barkeep how it was to ride the California Limited out of Isleta. "She oughta be a good train; I

see her schedule is fast," the hobo wound up.

"She's fast, all right. In fact she's altogether too fast for any hobo to ride out of Isleta Junction as long as the louse who is the railroad dick here rides them out. Take my tip, young feller, an' walk out. If you try to ride a train outa here, this louse, Isleta Red, I spoke of, will only pull a gun on you and then sap you up before he makes you jump off."

"Oh, I don't think this guy will bother me. I've heard of him," the hobo was saying, just as Red walked through the door in time to hear it all.

"You see, he must be a coward anyway, to take advantage of a tin star and a spoonful of authority. But, even as great a coward as he must be, surely he's not yellow and rotten enough to kick a fellow with bum eyes off a passenger-train going at full speed," he said, peering up at the barkeep and then glancing swiftly at Red, who had edged up closer so he wouldn't lose a word.

"That's all you know about him," Red volunteered for himself without waiting for an introduction. In fact, he hoped the barkeep wouldn't introduce him by word or gesture to the hobo, although the barkeep was trying hard to do so without success because the hobo seemed either unusually thick or unusually indifferent.

"He's liable to do anything—and he hates hobos like hell!" Red continued, tossing off a whiskey neat, as the hobo, after another long look at him, started for the door with the remark that he guessed Red wouldn't bother him and that he was going to "make the limited, Red or no Red."

The barkeep must have suspicioned something, for he didn't wise the hobo up before he left the saloon.

That evening, just before it got too dark to see well, the hobo came to the depot to learn from Dugan if the limited was on time; and when Dugan told him it was but that he'd advise him not to try riding it out, the hobo just answered him with a grin. He went outside to the corner of the depot, where he took off his goggles and hitched a suspicious-looking bulge back under his left arm from where it had worked forward, and then took himself a short ways down the track where he could easily jump the blind before the limited gathered too great a speed to make this possible.

The hobo caught the blind from one side and, a little farther down the track, Red swung aboard from the other.

"Stick em up, you lousy rat!" was the hobo's greeting to Red the moment he pulled himself up onto the platform, the hobo whipping a gun from under his arm.

"I'm an officer of the law! This will go hard with you!" yelled Red at the hobo, thinking that might frighten him.

"Not nearly so hard with me as it's going to be for you, you unspeakable four-flusher and two-for-a-nickel bad man!" shouted back the hobo, jamming his gun so hard against Red's manly chest that the silver bullet he wore on his star stuck in the hobo's gun-muzzle.

The hobo reached under Red's coat, removed the gun from its holster under Red's arm and contemptuously tossed it onto the ground, which was flying by faster and faster with every turn of the limited's wheels.

"Now, you weak copy of Billy the Kid, do your stuff! I want to see you go off backward. The train's not moving as fast as it was the time you knocked me off, but still fast enough for you to know how it feels after you've hit the grit. The longer you wait the faster we'll be going!" the hobo yelled at Red so as to be heard above the roar of the train.

ha

let

th

th

ro

A

sp

\$11

lin

wl

hi

an

sel

he

po

alc

Wa

car

his

ge

"I'll be killed, jumping off the train going as fast as this. Let me stay on to the next stop and I'll promise everything'll be all right, an' I'll see that you're squared to ride all over the Santa Fe system and have money enough to eat on while you do it," Red promised wildly.

"Ha, ha," laughed the hobo. "Given a gun, a club, a tin star, and a nickel's worth of authority, and your kind of two-spot is real bad—take these things away from you and you're the personification of cowardice. Come on! Get going!" he shouted, taking a step toward Red, who backed down onto the lowest step.

"You'll pay dear for this," yelled Red, with the desperate courage of a cornered rat.

The hobo raised his gun and brought it down with a crash across Red's upturned face, and he toppled off backward with a thud that could be heard by the hobo above the roar of the train. He no sooner touched the ground than he seemed to leap fifteen feet through space, only to repeat the performance when he again came into contact with mother earth, each leap growing less and less until he finally brought up at the base of a giant cactus, where he lay in blissful unconsciousness with both arms and both legs broken and one eye hanging uselessly from its socket, where it had been knocked by the gun in the hands of the hobo.

He didn't croak, and the section

hands reluctantly brought him into Isleta the next day, after the foreman had threatened to fire the entire gang if they didn't. He was taken to the railroad hospital in Albuquerque and he'll stay there for some time to come. Anyway, he'll have but one eye to spot hobos with in the event he resumes his late occupation—and something seems to whisper to me that he won't.

d

t

The hobo who batted Red off the limited has not been caught and the only ones looking for him are those who want to give him money or help him—and that's the story of Isleta Red and what he got. Here comes Number Three and I've got to get busy. If you want to make her out, Slim, plant yourself alongside the water-tank and grab her when she goes by. No one bothers to see who may be grabbing her out of here. Always glad to see you and the pot's always on when you happen along.

"Yep, think I'd better grab her. I want to make the coast as soon as I can," Slim answered, getting up from his chair and touching speculative fingers to the long, pallid scars that marred his cheek.

"These scratches on my cheek would remind one of this guy—Blackie, did you say his name was?—no, I remember now, Red—Isleta Red—particularly when one stops to consider how a hobo's face would be likely to plough up the cinders and gravel alongside the railroad-track.

"Your story was dam' good and so were your beans and eggs, and just to show you I appreciate it and that my gizzard still beats in the same old place—and because I have no further use for them, I'm going to leave you a couple of souvenirs to remember me by," said Slim, removing a holster and a sinister automatic from under his left arm and handing it to the operator, who had also arisen.

"Here's the other," he added, reaching into his pocket and drawing out a little silver pellet with a bit of silver chain attached to its cylindrical middle and a clear-cut cross scratched into its base.

"Good luck and so long," he said, with a twinkle in his eyes as the operator looked up from his scrutiny of the pellet; and with that he passed out of the depot and hurried to the water-tank just as Number Three whistled for the board.

"Vagabond Ladies," an article on women on the road, by Cliff Maxwell, will appear in an early number.

The Wuthless Dog

BY FRANKLIN HOLT

Idaho, thirty miles from the nearest neighbor, a twelve-year-old boy and a collie had stolen away from work and were romping. They should have been down in the canyon pasture hunting for the three cows and driving them back to the barn to be milked and shut up for the night—safe from the attacks of the mountain-lions—but instead they had sneaked away up onto the level benches where the pines grew straight and tall and dropped a thick mat of smooth needles.

Ears and tail up, eyes roguish, bark sharp and eager, the big, tawny collie became a puppy. Almost delirious with joy, he was scampering over the pineneedles, scuttling around and around, belly close to the ground, inviting the boy Frank to chase him. Clouds of needles were flung up as the dog raced madly around the boles of the big pines, skidding at the corners, dodging the boy's clutching hands, panting with sheer delight. Thus they were when suddenly the tall, grim figure of Elias Stoorm, the boy's father, appeared through the trees.

The dog, King, saw him first and his ears dropped. Tail between his legs, head hung low, he slunk quickly away. But Frank was too stubborn and had too much pride to run away. Sullenly he stood his ground and waited till Stoorm's heavy hand seized his arm. Grimly his father held him with one hand while with the other he unfasten-

ed the broad, thick belt from about his middle.

it

Sa

be

la

gl

as

lo

th

in

th

m

co

Wi

gr

kn

ing

VO

fist

Id

COL

He

Wil

tall

"Be ye goin' to belt me?" Frank demanded fiercely.

"Shore I am!" Stoorm told him.
"Ye've sneaked away up here to gallywag with thet dog. Ye'r naught help to
us, yer mother and me. Ye won't even
fetch the cows when ye should. Shore
ye'r lazy!" he added bitterly, as if he
could imagine nothing worse than that
to say. "Ye'r like thet sneakin', wuthless collie—nor can I seem to beat obejence into yer stupid body."

"Nor never can do, though ye hate

me worse'n pizen."

Stoorm had lifted the heavy belt to bring it down on the boy, but he halted it now to stare at his son.

"Hate ye?" he repeated dazedly Then his cheeks flushed. "Ye fool!" he cried angrily. "Ye dumb fool!" But his hand dropped from Frank's shoulder. "We don't hate ye. We'd make man of ye. Don't talk again of hatin'—or I'll belt ye. Shore I'll belt ye hard." Stoorm looked into the boy's pale, set face, and for a moment seemed undecided. Then he gave him a quick push. "Go fetch home them cows," he said roughly. "And don't ye talk of hatin' again."

Alone with his wife, Stoorm tried with slow and groping words to tell what had taken place. Trouble was in his eyes.

"Shore I never thought to hate my father fer beltin' me!" he cried in be-

wilderment. "I knowed well I desarved it."

"Frank is different," Mrs. Stoorm said with a puzzled shake of her head. "Ye don't think maybe ye oughtn't belt him so much?"

"Shore he's got to be belted ef he's lazy!" Stoorm answered her with simple sincerity. "Ye can't leave him grow up lazy."

his

de-

m.

ly-

to

en

he

nat

th-

oe-

ate

to

ed

ly

he

nis

er.

an

or

22

set

le-

h.

id

n

ed

ell

Mrs. Stoorm nodded, yet a worried look was in her eyes. She shot a swift glance at her husband and hesitated—as if struggling between the need to speak and the unwillingness to do so.

"There's worse'n bein' lazy," she said at last breathlessly, her cheeks paling.

Stoorm raised piercing gray eyes and looked at her.

"Ye mean?" he demanded—and then Mrs. Stoorm began to falter.

"Maybe I'm wrong," she cried.
"Shore I guess I'm wrong, but——"

"But what?" Stoorm insisted.
"I mean how he is about goin' out into the dark—how he'll do most anything sooner'n leave the cabin after nightfall. Have ye seen too? Or do I mistake?" she asked anxiously—eager to be contradicted. But Stoorm did not contradict her. He dropped his head with grim consent, his rough features grown tired.

"Ye do not mistake," he answered her bitterly. "Frank is a coward. I've known it this four years—sayin' nothing. I hoped he'd grow out of it—but he gets worse." There was shame in his voice, but suddenly he clenched his big fists and his tone became harsh. "Shore I didn't think to have son that was a coward!" he cried. "He's lazy to boot. He goes shirkin' his work to sneak off with thet wuthless collie, King. An' he talks of hatin'! Shore I'll larn him to

talk different, and to do his tasks like all of us has to. Ef he's lazy an' a coward, I reckon a belt will change him. Sometimes I think thet dog is the fault of it. Ef he'd no dog to sneak off with, happen he might think more to his work. Shore I think I'll shoot thet King!"

Frank had been approaching the cabin as his father spoke, and he stepped into the doorway in time to he Stoorm's last words. His face was rewith the heat of hunting the cows—on of which had hidden away and could not be found—but now the color suddenly drained away, leaving him pale under his tan. He stood stock-still, staring wide-eyed at Stoorm—horror in his features.

"Ye'd shoot King?" he gasped. "Ye'd shoot my dawg!" His voice quavered and he raised a stiff hand, pointing it at Stoorm. "Ef ye kill my dawg, I'll kill ye!" he cried with wild vehemence. His lower lip was white and trembling, but his eyes were fierce. "Damn ye! Damn ye!" he shouted. Then he flashed around and fled toward the woods, a strangled noise issuing from his throat. At his heels trotted the tawny, bigboned collie—the "wuthless" King. And Mrs. Stoorm turned tremulously to her husband.

"Ye'll not shoot his dog?" she pleaded. "Ye'll not. King is all he has fer playin'. Ye wouldn't do it."

But Stoorm's face was flushed red with anger. He stared with stern eyes after the retreating figures of Frank and King. Yet he spoke no word at once—waiting till he could do so calmly—for it was his creed never to answer in the heat of anger. Stoorm prided himself on his justice and his unshakable holding to a word once spoken.

"Shore he cannot speak to his fa-

ther of killin'!" he began grimly. "For thet he shall be punished—an' fer the blasphemy. As fer King—I've made up my mind. This will I do: The very first time him an' thet dog sneak off together from work, then will I shoot a charge of buckshot through King's head. I'll warn Frank thet—and shore I'll belt him when he comes back. I'll larn him to talk of killin' to his father."

And belt him he did when Frank teturned an hour later, just as the dark shadows began to fall across the mountain valley. At the same time, with measured grimness, he warned the boy that he meant to shoot King at the very next sneaking away of the two from work.

Frank took the punishment as stoically as he could, but the heavy belt at last beat down his will and he began to bellow. It was then that an ugly snarl was heard outside the cabin, and King flashed through the doorway, fangs bared and a wolf-growl in his throat. Straight for Stoorm's jugular he went. Another man, less strong and less quick, would have gone down under the assault, and perhaps never come up again, but Stoorm was all muscle and had the quickness of the pioneer. In mid-air he caught the collie, his big hands circling the throat and beginning with his enormous strength to throttle the dog.

"Ye'd jump at me, would ye?" he addressed the dog. "Ye wuthless, treacherous dog. Ye'll never do it again." Already the collie was gasping. He was nearly gone—and from Frank there rang a desperate cry.

"Don't kill King, father! Father! He was defendin' me!" the boy sobbed. "Thet's no treachery."

"Elias!" came the pleading, frightened voice of Mrs. Stoorm. "Ye must be just." She knew how to reach his pride. "The dog was defendin' Frank. He don't know better."

ju

el

ľ

h

to

h

a

f

ti

t

"Stoorm stood motionless for a few moments, his strong fingers relaxing a little their terrible throttling hold on King's throat. Then grimly he walked to the door of the cabin and flung King outside, standing there with heaving chest, watching while the gasping dog regained its feet.

"It's true," he said with slow justice.
"The dog was defendin' Frank. I'm
glad ye stopped me afore I killed him—
but he must larn thet I'm not to be attacked. Ef ye can't larn him, he dies."

King was gasping and growling. He had been close to death, but his spirit was indomitable. As he faced Stoorm now, his hair was bristling, his lips curled back, and between closed fangs there issued a ferocious snarl. There was in his glowing eyes the fury of his wild wolf ancestors. He crouched and began to creep forward.

"Frank!" commanded Stoorm sharply. "Call King off! Ef he comes at me again, I'll kill him. Call him quick! He's goin' to jump!"

"King!" screamed the boy, his voice breaking shrilly. "Down! Down, King!" He stepped in front of his father with harsh, high-pitched commands, advancing on the collie as if to strike him.

King winced, cringing and closing his eyes, his head turned on one side as if to receive a humiliating blow. He didn't know what he had done that was wrong, but he knew Frank was angry. Belly to the ground, he crept toward the boy, begging forgiveness and trying to lick the latter's bare feet; and Frank turned a pale face pleadingly back to his father.

"He'll not do it again!" he cried.

A queer laugh came from Stoorm's throat.

"Wouldn't he?" he said. "Shore he just would, did I but raise the belt agin ye once more." He eyed King grimly. "Now mind ye, I've said I'll shoot him ef he leads ye away from work again. I've said it—and shore I'll do it. Tie him up now. The dog shall be punished fer jumpin' at me. He'll be fair sick to be separated from ye. As fer ye—ye'll go fetch home the other cow thet hid out on ye. She's calved, I reckon—and hid herself—but she's got to be found. The mountain-lions are quick to smell a new-born calf."

Frank looked away into the rapidly gathering gloom and caught his breath. "It's gettin' dark, father," he fal-

tered

ank.

few

ng a

on

lked

ing

ving

dog

tice.

ľm

n-

e at-

es."

He

pirit

orm

url-

nere

s in

vild

gan

arp-

me

ck!

oice

g!"

ith

ad-

m.

ng

as

id-

vas

ry.

ng

nk

nis

ı's

His mother saw the fear in his eyes and looked pleadingly at Stoorm, but the latter pressed his lips together.

"The sooner ye go the sooner ye shall be back," he said. "The cow must be fetched home. Ef ye'd not shirked it earlier ye'd have found her. But ye sneaked off with thet dog. Now I say ye shall go get her."

Frank gulped, looking at his mother—but she shook her head, for she knew there was no changing Stoorm now.

"Ye best go quickly, Frank," she told him.

"Kin I take King?" But Stoorm shook his head.

"The dog stays tied. I said it. Ye shall go alone. It is fer a punishment. And mind ye do not come back without the cow. Shore ye'll neither eat nor sleep till she is found. Now go!"

"King would help me find her, father," Frank persisted. "Let King go."

"I said no!" Stoorm answered. "The dog stays tied."

"I can't find her alone," Frank said sullenly.

"What?" Stoorm demanded sternly.

"Do ye say ye won't?" His clear gray eyes flashed anger. "Go!"he commanded. "Go now! Or shore I'll belt ye again."

From King there came a deep-throated growl, and Stoorm wheeled on him,

pointing a threatening finger.

"Tie thet dawg! And by God!"—it was rarely that Stoorm ever used a blasphemy—"By God! Ef ye don't go quick I'll shoot yer dawg now. Shore I'll shoot him anyhow ef ye dare come back without the cow. Mind I've said it. Go!"

"I'm afeered, father," Frank gasped. "Ye'll not make me go alone in the dark—not up the canyon. There's lions and bears out nights. Don't make me

go.

"Ye may take a lantern and the small rifle," Stoorm told him grimly. "Ef ye'r afeered it's because ye'r a coward—an' I'll not have son thet's a coward. I'll larn ye different. Ye'll go alone. I've said it—an' ye know I cannot alter my word. Ye'll find thet cow though ye look all night."

There fell a silence then out in the darkness beside the log cabin. Mrs. Stoorm's hands were clenched tight one in the other, tense with fear lest Frank should disobey his father, for she understood keenly the boy's dread of the darkness. Stoorm, too, was tense. With a sick feeling he knew that if Frank did refuse or shirk it, he would have to make good his threat on King. He would have to belt the boy as he never had before.

"Frank!" he said harshly—and neither wife nor son suspected the anxiety back of that grim voice. "Frank! Shore ye better be startin' quick!" He strode into the cabin, took an old rifle from the wall, loaded it, and handed it with a handful of extra shells to Frank. His mother gave him a lighted lantern.

But still the boy did not move. His mother felt him shaking with fright.

"Up in the far end of the canyon, Frank," she said to him. "The cows always hide-out up there. There's naught to be afeered of. The lions won't touch ye—not 'less they're cornered or wounded—nor the bears. Go now," she coaxed with a brave voice. "I'll have a bite to eat fer ye when ye come back." She pushed him gently.

"Give King something to eat now," Frank mumbled. The dog was straining at the unaccustomed rope about his neck. "Good-by, old King!" Frank told him. "Be a good dog. Lie down." He was trying to hide his fear in speech, but Mrs. Stoorm heard the tremor in

his voice.

"Mind, ye don't shirk it," she whispered, her voice suddenly breaking. "Ye should have done it earlier." She gave him a final, frantic push and hur-

ried back into the cabin.

His father watching grimly, King pulling at his rope and whimpering, Frank went off into the darkness—lantern in one hand and heavy rifle in the other. The lantern cast his shadow against the pine trunks and made fear clutch his heart. Two hundred yards from the cabin, when its lights had been lost to view, Frank halted. Under his ribs his heart hammered. His throat was dry. He could hear King yelping frantically, miserable at being deserted.

"Old Kingie dog," Frank said softly, trembling—desiring the dog's company as never before—but the sound of his whispered voice was so ghastly to his ears that he shivered and held his breath out there in the blackness under the pine-trees. The forest silence made him swallow hard with quick dread and clenching his jaws he pushed on.

Presently he came out from under

the tall pines into the mouth of the canyon bottom. Overhead he could see the sky and stars. The moon would be up in another hour. But even without it, in the clear sky of the mountain altitude, the stars gave him a dim light, enough to distinguish the dark clumps of cedar that were scattered through the pasture-land. Behind them the lost cow might be hidden. Night animals could crouch there too. The swinging lantern made their shadows sway back and forth and sent fear clutching at his throat. The impulse to turn back and run for home almost overcame him. A belting was nothing as compared with his dread of the dark. It was only his father's threat to shoot King that made him keep on.

Standing still, Frank listened to see if he could catch sound of the cow. Far away on the hilltop there came the lonely bark of a coyote, and Frank had suddenly to swallow the lump of fright that rose in his throat. He knew his father said a coyote was harmless, but it was a beast of the night, and he had heard that coyotes followed in the wake of the mountain-lions to eat up whatever the fierce cats might leave. He began then to call for the lost cow as he did in the daytime, but the call sounded weird and uncanny to his ears as it carried on the still night air up along the rocks of the canyon and across to the far mountainside—the coyotes taking up the echo and barking it from hilltop to hilltop.

Even the collie, King, half a mile away—back at the cabin—picked up the call as he lay tethered and began suddenly a frightful struggle to free himself, backing away from the cord and trying to slip it off over his head. Mrs. Stoorm heard him and went to

the door.

Anxiously she watched him as he leaped against the rope, snarling, whining, almost strangling himself.

"Elias," she asked, "ye don't think the dog will do itself a hurt. He's most choking himself. Could ye not loose him now?"

Stoorm's reply was clear and de-

"Have I not said he should stay tied? Would ye have me alter my word? This

is fer a punishment."

Mrs. Stoorm nodded submissively. Then she looked off into the darkness toward the canyon and her hands clasped themselves. At her feet King had suddenly stopped his leaping and stood with nose in the air, back hairs bristling. A low growl started in his throat and once more he began plunging at his rope. It was as if he had all at once gone out of his head. Mrs. Stoorm saw and her hands gripped each other tighter.

"What is it, King?" she asked with husky whisper. She looked off into the night again and then went nervously back into the cabin. Stoorm was busy with a broken strap-buckle and she said no word, though her ears continued to

listen to the struggling King.

And out in the canyon bottom Frank kept up the hunt. Clutching the heavy rifle tight, he pushed on, eyes roving fearfully to right and left, fighting the impulse to look behind, for a backward look always sent a thrill of fear up his

spine.

It must be as his mother had said, that the cow was up in the far end of the canyon. When calving they had an instinct to secrete themselves, and up at that end the canyon walls were broken into long, narrow shelf-like benches up which the cows would go and hide-out in some nook where the shelf widened

and a clump of cedars had sprung up to screen them. Ideal hiding-places they were, for they frequently terminated abruptly—the shelf dropping away and leaving only the one approach up the narrow path in the mountain wall. Easy to guard—a sheer wall above and another below.

It was from one of these ledges that Frank heard the first response from the lost cow. It was an appealing moo-oo in answer to his call, and sounded some twenty or thirty feet above the canyon bottom. His heart leaped joyfully.

"She's calved shore," he told himself, for he recognized the plaintive note in her reply. He moved forward more quickly then, searching along the canyon wall for the beginning of the slanting shelf that would lead him up. It wasn't hard to find—a three-footwide path projecting from the solid wall of rock. The lantern showed it clearly-and Frank found fresh cow signs. He called again and started up. He had gone perhaps fifty yards when suddenly in the narrow path ahead of him there came an angry, frightened spit that brought him to a sudden stop, cold with fear, the hair on his head prickling. By the light of his lantern he saw a young, partly grown, mountain-lion kitten. Its eyes glowed green and it was crouching, short ears flat badly scared—almost as badly as Frank.

With heart hammering, the boy began to back down the slanting ledge. He might have shot the kitten, but he was too frightened. He was really not in danger yet. The animal would let him get away. It was as eager as he only dangerous when cornered. But then happened something unexpected. The cow with her calf suddenly got wind of the mountain-lion on the shelf to her hiding-place—a menace to her calf—and in an instant she was no longer a gentle cow but a furious mother. She had never encountered a lion before, never killed one certainly, but she knew how it should be done. With a bellow she charged down the rock path

upon the young lion.

The cub was trapped. He made a vain attempt to scramble up the steep canyon wall, but fell back. Sliding, scratching, spitting, and screaming he fell back almost under the cow's feet—and she with an age-old instinct plunged forward on him with bent knees, crushing the breath out of him, breaking his ribs, kneading him with relentless strokes—and the kitten sent forth an appeal for succor. It knew its mother was near.

Frank, shaking with fright, turned on the ledge and started running down. He wasn't sure that the enraged cow

might not turn on him also.

From the canyon bottom came a scream like an hysterical woman. The female mountain-lion, mother of the kitten, had heard his death wail and was speeding toward him with long, frantic bounds. Up the canyon wall where it was only ten feet high she leaped at one bound. Ahead of her she smelled man, she smelled cow, she smelled new-born calf, and she smelled the blood of her kitten. Rage overcame fear and she galloped on. A turn in the ledge brought her and Frank face to face, not thirty feet apart.

Frank screamed, the lantern flew from his hand and went out as the chimney was shattered. He heard the sibilant spit of the mountain-lioness and flung his rifle to his shoulder. He was shaking like a leaf and could see scarcely anything. The rifle swayed and wove circles as he sought to steady it. It had no aim; but he fired anyway. The next

instant he was knocked down and nearly trampled on as the mother cow charged clumsily down the path after her next assailant—the lioness. Head lowered and tossing she plunged along the rocky path. If her horns or her knees struck the animal she might kill it as she had the kitten. But this was a full-grown lion, more agile, more terrible.

The cow swept on. Rage made her almost blind. She lunged for where the lioness should be—but the beast had bounded high up against the rock wall and down over the cow's back—avoiding the horns and hoofs. The cow tried to swerve and guard her rear but the path was too narrow for such a manœuvre and as a result she plunged off, crashing into a thick growth of cedars on the canyon bottom, not badly hurt but tangled and caught beyond her

powers to extricate herself.

Between the lioness and her kitten there was now only Frank. He had got to his feet again and crammed another shell into the rifle. Breath coming in dry, painful gasps, blood athrill with fright, he stood pointing the rifle down the path—seeing nothing. He could clearly smell the strong, wild odor of the lioness, however. He could hear her spit and snarl, but he dared not fire, for there would be no time to load again and he must make it certain. Only to wound her would be worse than not hitting her at all. Scarcely knowing what he did, he began to back up the steep path toward the cedars where the cow had hidden-out—the lioness stalking him, the blood of her young growing stronger in her nostrils, making her snarl ferociously.

Back in the Stoorm cabin, to the ears of the father and mother had come the echo of Frank's rifle, and they had stepped quickly to the door. Stoorm looked keenly at the furiously strug-

gling dog

d

11

d

11

"Frank's in trouble!" he cried. "The dog knows it." He stooped swiftly and unfastened the rope about King's neck —the dog flashing off into the darkness along Frank's trail. "Shore I done wrong to tie him," he said grimly. Then with quick stride he entered the cabin and snatched down his rifle from the wall-and both man and woman started running through the darkness toward the cattle-canyon. Fear gripped them, but had they known the truth they would have been in clear panic.

Frank was backing away up the rocky path, expecting a rush from the lioness at every step. He knew her kitten was behind him, though he was not sure that it was dead. The moon had just topped the mountain and by its light he made out the tawny-gray form of the lioness flattened to the rock and advancing with switching tail. Her eyes glowed green and he knew she was pre-

paring to spring.

Bang! His gun went off involuntarily, hardly aimed at all, but a maddened scream from the lioness told him it had struck her somewhere. He saw her roll over twice on the ledge and then leap to her feet with a blood-curdling screech.

Wild panic mastered the boy then. With a shriek he turned and fled up the ledge toward the platform of level ground where the cedars made a group, almost tripping over the dead kitten and running fairly into the tottering, new-born calf that had come wandering out from its hiding-place in unhappy search for its mother. Behind him bounded the snarling lioness. One more jump would land her on the lad's shoulders. A swift rip of her terrible claws, her great teeth buried in his neck-and that would be the end.

But the last jump was never made, for behind her on the narrow ledge there came racing a flashing, tawny form—the collie King! Up the incline he charged, a terrible, deep-throated snarl in his throat—the challenge of a

fighting collie.

From the lioness there issued a savage battle-scream and she wheeled to meet the dog. In mid-air, with front paws spread wide as the fighting felines do, claws thrown out, the lioness met King's onslaught. The dog had sprung -collie fashion-for the great cat's throat. The two bodies met with furious impact, the lioness bearing King down, for she was huge in comparison to the dog.

There was a mad whirl of locked forms that carried them up-hill onto the broader shelf where Frank and the frightened calf stood flattened against the rock wall. A cloud of dust arose around them in the moonlight. Over and over they whirled in a confused brown and gray mass, the lioness screaming savagely and King horribly silent. He had his teeth locked at the cat's throat, biting ferociously for the jugular—but the lion's fur was thick and the fur filled his mouth.

It wasn't a fair fight. The dog had no chance. With all his courage, he was no match for the lion's four, fearful, ripping feet that were digging and tearing at his belly. And it was only a question of seconds before the lioness would find her chance to sink her jaws into the dog's shoulder. Then the fight

would be over.

Frank saw this and knew that if he hoped to save his own life he must run quickly-yet he did not run. He had forgotten his personal fear in the danger that menaced King. He saw those terrible, clawing hind feet of the lioness gouging at King's vitals, and red

rage filled him.

More swiftly than he had ever done it before in his life, Frank clapped another shell into the old rifle and took a step closer to the furious mêlée of dog and lion. Then he raised the rifle. It did not waver as he covered the lion's body and waited for a chance to shoot for the heart—a difficult thing to do with both animals tumbling over each other; but his chance came. He pulled the trigger. The gun roared—and the savage beast leaped high into the air, King still clinging heroically to her throat. Together they landed in a still heap—and lay there inert—neither dog nor lioness moving.

"Old Kingie dog!" sobbed Frank wildly. "Old Kingie dog!" He knelt down and with caressing hands pulled the brave, torn figure of the dog away from the lioness—and King lifted his head then to lick the boy's wrist. "Good old Kingie dog!" Frank cried tremulously. "He's clawed ye awful. But shore ye won't die, will ye, Kingie?"

King looked up with eyes from which even his agony could not drive his adoration, and he moved a tired paw in courageous effort to "shake hands." His plumy tail rose bravely from the ground to tell his master how great was his love and how great his pride that he had fought for him—and then it fell back motionless.

The boy began to cry from a rent heart. Burying his face in King's shaggy fur, he gave way to the grief that was swelling inside and breaking his control. No belting had ever wrung such racking sobs from him.

Stoorm and his wife found them like that when they came hurrying breathlessly up along the ledge path. A strange, awesome group: The dead lioness, the mangled body of King, the curved back of the boy with its heaving shoulders—and the lonely, stiff-legged calf who stood close to Frank's back with its pathetic desire for companionship.

"Be ye hurt, Frank?" demanded the frightened mother. "Be ye hurt, boy?"

"No," he told her, "not me-but King's dying, mother." Tears were streaming down his cheeks and his hands gripped the dog's hair convulsively. "Look how awful he's clawed up!" he cried, choking over his sobs. "He's all blood." His boy's voice rose, then, fierce in its bitterness, and he looked at Stoorm. "And ye-thet'll make ye glad to see him bleed, fer ye hated him. Ye'r rid of him-and most ye was ridded of me, too. Then ye'd have been satisfied. But King got away from ye and saved me." His words came with gasps and gulps, nearly strangled by his sobs. Then once more he buried his face in King's thick ruff. "Old Kingie boy!" he cried bitterly. "Don't ye die, old Kingie!"

Stoorm's rugged, pioneer face had lost its sternness. There was pain in it and a struggling emotion that made his features work with queer, spasmodic

jerks, the mouth unsteady.

"Did King save ye, Frank?" he demanded thickly. "Shore I knew he was all grit, thet dog." He began an awkward, timid movement with his hand toward Frank's shoulder—but the boy did not see it.

"Aye," he answered bitterly, "King didn't fear ye, anyway. Thet's why ye hated him—like ye hate me—an' ye tied him up, hopin' the lions would git me—but King got away from ye—damn ye!" he cried through his tears.

Stoorm drew back his hand, wincing and drawing a quick breath. Awkward, bewildered, hurt — he stood with twitching features, unaccustomed tears starting from his eyes.

Mrs. Stoorm watching him, reading him better than he read himself, felt her heart contract. With quick beating pulse and tremulous voice she put a

hand on his arm.

le

g

lt

d

"Elias," she said, "Elias, why do ye not tell the boy everything? How can he know it was ye thet let King loose ef ye do not tell him? Son," she added with ringing earnestness, "ye'll talk no more of hatin'. Look at yer father and tell me do ye see hate in his eyes."

The boy raised his head, the face tear-stained and haggard, and into his eyes there came an expression of wondering eagerness. He stood up and faced Stoorm, the latter putting a timid hand on his shoulder. Frank swayed toward him—but from King there came a sudden, warning growl and he staggered to his feet. He had misunderstood Stoorm's gesture. He thought Frank was to be belted again.

With fangs bared and eyes ferocious—using every last atom of his waning strength—King sprang at Stoorm, burying his teeth in the man's trouser leg. Then his shaking legs gave way under him, his loyal jaws parted—and King sank to the ground, too weak to do

more.

Stoorm stooped and touched the dog

—King growling but unable to move.
Tears rolled down Stoorm's stern cheeks. He caressed the brave, bloody body.

"Pore old Kingie!" he said thickly. "Shore I don't hate him, boy—nor you —nor never did do. Shore I been a fool." His voice broke and he took Frank into his rough arms—the first time the boy could remember. "Frank!" he choked. "Shore ye'r wuth yer weight of gold—both of ye."

Frank stared with shining eyes.

"Ye mean, father," he asked tremulously, "ye mean thet ye—ye *like* King and me?"

"Shore I mean a sight more'n I kin say, boy," Stoorm told him. "An' I'll never belt ye again. An' I take back about yer bein' a coward. Boy," he pleaded, "kin ye forgive me?" His big hands clutched clumsily at Frank's shoulders.

"Forgive ye, father?" the boy cried unsteadily. "Shore ye was right. I was plumb lazy-an' turrible skeert. I desarved what I got-and wuss-but I thought ye hated us, me and King. Thet's why—thet's why we hated ye. Then he buried his face in Stoorm's breast and clung there while a new sort of joyful sobbing shook his boy's frame. "An,' father," he cried after a few moments, "father, shore ef ye hadn't loosed King, the lion would have got me." He dropped beside the dog once more, looking up with glowing confidence at Stoorm. "Ye'll not let King die, father, not now. Shore ye'll keep him from dyin'."

Stoorm stooped down beside the collie and with gentle hands gathered him up. Then holding him close against him he stood straight, the dog growling

weakly.

"Tell him it's all right, Frank. Tell him we're goin' to save him. Shore a dog like King kin never die of just fightin' with a lion."

A Feather Duster

A WORKING GIRL LOOKS AT HER EMPLOYERS

BY GRACE R. HAZARD

¬or ten years I have worked in offices, sometimes as a stenographer, sometimes as a secretary, and sometimes as a bookkeeper. It didn't take me long to learn that turning out accurate letters quickly is the least requirement of a stenographer, and making correct entries neatly in books has just as little to do with being a bookkeeper. Office workers, especially secretaries, come in direct contact with executives, and executives want all kinds of things which they certainly never mention when interviewing the prospective secretary—things which they may not even know they want.

Mr. Maple, the president of a successful publishing house, hired me, he said, because he thought it would be impossible to get anybody better fitted for the position. He immediately began to assume that I wasn't going to do the work, or, if I had done it, that it was

done wrong.

He gave me two books and explained: "I want this book sent to Mrs. Jones and this book to Miss Smith. Now, don't get them mixed. Send them first-class mail if it won't cost more than twenty-five cents apiece; otherwise, send them parcel-post."

I took them to the mailing-room and

weighed them.

"Did you weigh them?" he asked.
"Yes. It would cost thirty cents apiece first-class."

"Then send them parcel-post. I told

you to send them by parcel-post if it would cost more than twenty-five cents. You will have to wrap them and put labels on them just the same. Be sure you don't get the labels mixed."

I took them to the post-office when I went out to lunch and sent them parcel-post. When I returned Mr. Maple said: "Did you mail those books?"

"Yes."

"Did you send them by parcel-post?"
"Yes."

"You are sure you didn't get the labels mixed?"

When I handed him a statement of circulation figures which I had made up he glanced at it and said: "This is wrong; this added to this doesn't equal that. That added to that doesn't equal this." There was nothing wrong with the statement, and when I pointed out that "this added to this" wasn't supposed to equal "that," he said: "Oh, all right."

He interrupted my typing of a long contract urgently needed to call me to his desk and say: "Here is an envelope that was in the file-basket last night." It was merely a blank envelope which took up practically no room in the file-basket and which wasn't needed.

Every morning Mr. Maple drank Fermillac, which I warmed for him. (He had stomach trouble.) At the end of the month, when I handed him the cashier's charge slip covering the cost of the Fermillac, he said: "Why! Don't have this charged to me! Can't you pay for it? Then I can give you the money." His salary was around eight hundred dollars a week. Mine was thirty-five. Though he drank the Fermillac every morning, he never remembered to offer

to pay me for it.

1t

S.

ut

re

n

Every day I was told to do each detail of all the things which were a matter of routine and then asked two or three times if I had done them. At the end of six months, when I gave a week's notice, Mr. Maple said he thought I was very capable and he asked me three times to reconsider my decision. His saying I was capable didn't counteract six months of feeling I was very unsatisfactory, though I didn't know why.

If Mr. Maple had told me when he hired me that he had stomach trouble and that every time he had a pain, which was almost constantly, he would pick on me, but that it didn't mean that he wasn't satisfied with my work, I might have been able to discount all his fussing and gone on peacefully doing my work; or I could have decided not to take the position and we would both have been spared the unpleasantness of my telling him I didn't like working for him, over which he was considerably upset.

I started working for a Mr. Lyons, who owned a good-sized letter-shop. He wanted some one who, as soon as she was familiar with the work, could take charge of the office and the twenty-some girls who were doing the typing. He had spent four hours in interviewing me to make sure I was the right person. The first morning he handed me the checks to make the deposit and suddenly screamed: "Look at them, look

at them, look at them!"

"I am looking at them," I said.
"Now, that won't do," he said. "I

may be snappy, but it doesn't mean you have done anything. I have a great deal on my mind."

I laughed and said: "Well, if you are snappy without cause, I'll certainly say something back."

"No. That won't do."

It was eleven o'clock when I left. I had worked two hours. If only Mr. Lyons had told me when he was interviewing me that he would snap at me without cause and that I must not say anything back to him, I would never have taken the position. When I am screamed at, something inside me happens and before I know it words come out. I can't seem to get experience in saying nothing when I am screamed at.

Another president wanted his secretary as an ally against the other officers of the company, though, of course, he didn't say anything about that when he was interviewing me, any more than the other employers had told me what

they really wanted.

The corporation had been turned over to the four officers by the will of the previous owner, so that in a certain number of years the president, Mr. Schuman, would have a controlling interest. The vice-president, the secretary, and the treasurer made life miserable for him. They opposed every move he tried to make. At almost any time two of them, or maybe all three, could be seen with their heads together, buzzing. The buzzing stopped when Mr. Schuman approached or when I approached. Mr. Schuman was a very kindly man. He hated disagreement and arguments above all things; that is, if he had to participate in them. Nothing pleased him better than my recounting for him the scraps I had with the secretary and the treasurer. For me it was a wonderful position while it lasted

—three years—but, in spite of my willingness to fight, Mr. Schuman found the strain of bucking the opposition too wearing and he had a nervous breakdown. One day, when he was a little better, though far from well, he came to the office. I said: "But, Mr. Schuman, it's only a question of a few years until you will have a controlling interest. Just think of what you can do to them then." He smiled. It was a pleasant thought. But the struggle was too great for him. He resigned. Needless to say, I was fired. The vice-president wouldn't have hired me as his secretary anyway, because he wanted somebody who would giggle at the rather cheap, silly things he said.

I have never been employed to act in a giggling capacity, though I have applied by letter for such positions, not knowing what kind they were, and I have been asked to call for an interview, the executive being unable to see from my letter that my skirt covers my knees and that I don't titter. As soon as they saw me, though, they wanted somebody with a little more experience or a little less experience or a little different experience, though all my experience was clearly stated in my letter of application. Experience does duty for

many things.

One employer did tell me what he wanted when he was interviewing me, but he was drunk and wanted a companion. He was arrested the next day

and sent up for six months.

Some executives love to give orders. It makes them feel important, especially if they aren't very important. They issue instructions how to do everything, even though they don't know a thing about it. The president of one concern, where I was a bookkeeper, told me he never had seen any sense to bookkeep-

ing, and forthwith started interrupting my work all day to tell me how to do it, and he was extremely displeased when I refused to work at night to get the work caught up. I struggled along there ten months, when he fired me to cut down expenses. He kept an inefficient stenographer who knew no bookkeeping because he could yap at her and interrupt her, and she'd sit there until two o'clock in the morning if he asked her to—rather, told her to; he never asked her anything.

Another executive, Mr. Block, wanted some one who would treat him and his business seriously and not show in any way that there was anything peculiar about them. Of course, he didn't tell me that. He dictated letters very seriously: "Beings as we ain't got none of that in stock," etc., etc. I took it down in shorthand and I was perfectly serious about it. I corrected them as I typed them. The finished letters I put on Mr. Block's desk so that he could read them

for mistakes and sign them.

Mr. Block had a belt-preservative business, but he made most of his money getting partners for people. A man wanting to be taken into a partnership paid a man wanting a partner five hundred or a thousand dollars, whatever he had. The latter paid Mr. Block 10 per cent commission. For a friend Mr. Block secured two partners, but when the friend wanted him to secure a third (the first two had been unsatisfactory and had been dropped from the partnership, though, of course, their money had not been returned) Mr. Block said: "No. I ain't agoin' to take no chance on goin' up the river."

One day a man who had proved unsatisfactory called on Mr. Block and

said: "You're a crook."

The unsatisfactory partner was a

little man. He stood near the door. Mr. Block was a huge man. He had been sitting at his desk near the window. I was between them, working on the books.

lo

d

et

to

fi-

k-

ıd

d

er

t-

ıd

in

11-

t

e-

of

'n

i-

d

r.

n

e

1-

n

e

r

۲.

d

Mr. Block jumped to his feet and said: "You take that back, you Goddamned --------. Nobody ain't goin' to call me a crook." Mr. Block picked his revolver from his top desk-drawer and held it pointed at the little man. "Take it back, I tell you," he yelled at the little man. "Nobody ain't goin' to call me a crook."

"You're a dirty crook," the unsatisfactory partner repeated.

Mr. Block brandished the revolver. "You take that back, you lousy -----. Take it back, I tell you, you ----, you

I hoped he was a good shot and was aiming above my head, though I didn't look up but went on quietly working on the books.

Mr. Block called the little man all the things he could think of (some of them were brand new to me) and then he started all over again, and he kept on talking until the unsatisfactory partner left. Then Mr. Block told me, if a cop came I could show him the permit in the top drawer, so the cop would know it was all right for him to have the gun. Mr. Block went out and took the gun.

On the day that I was leaving (I had been there four months) Mr. Block said: "That's a damned shame; that's a damned shame. You done better work than anybody I ever had. Here, take this." He gave me ten dollars in addition to my salary. He had formed a partnership that morning.

I tried working for a firm of eight accountants. Four were Englishmen and four were Scotchmen. The office-manager who hired me liked the way I

talked. He chuckled and said he thought I would make out very well, though it was a difficult position. He didn't say in so many words that the men were hard to get along with, but that was the inference. I don't know why he thought the way I talked would

be of any use to me.

A Scotchman called me for dictation and he dictated as fast as he could, and mumbled over all the proper names, never spelled one. I thought I'd get a chance to ask him when he finished the letter. But when he finished the first letter he started right off on the next one before I got my mouth open. He went right from one to the next. I thought I would have to wait until he finished all of them and then I would ask about the proper names. (One was Reid or Reed.) But when he finished the last letter he grabbed the telephone and was talking before I could say a word. And there wasn't a chance of getting a look at the letters he was answering, for he had put them all back in his desk. I was afraid to wait until he finished talking—he had just screamed at an office boy-so I transcribed the letters the best I could. I put them on his desk and it wasn't long before most of them were returned, the proper names all marked over with ink, which meant rewriting the entire page of every letter.

Mr. Towhead, the lawyer of the outfit, was as slow as the Scotchman was fast. He dictated one paragraph of a letter, then had me read it back to him. He considered it and maybe had me read it a second time. Then he had it scratched out, and redictated it. He dictated another paragraph, had both paragraphs read to him, considered, and scratched them out. It took him an hour to get one fair-sized letter dictated. After I got it transcribed he read it very carefully and considered it for some time, then tore it up and started all over

again.

The head of the outfit, an Englishman, spoke very pleasantly when I went in for dictation. He asked me if I had far to travel and he hoped I would like the position.

He dictated three letters, two of which were to be made in duplicate and the copy of each enclosed with the other letter. "Do you understand?" he asked.

I looked up and said: "Yes."

"Are you sure you understand?" he asked.

"Yes."

When he finished dictating he said: "Now, are you perfectly sure you understand about the copies of those letters?"

I said: "Yes." But I didn't know whether I was or not. If it was so difficult he had to ask me three times about it, I thought he must want something else.

I carried out his first instructions and I got it right in spite of him. He didn't

have a thing to growl about.

I had been there a couple of days when he started: "Do you know that you turned out only sixteen letters yesterday? That's not a day's work; that's not half a day's work. Only sixteen letters. Just think of it! Why, when I started as a stenographer I turned out fifty letters a day."

He hadn't given me any opportunity to explain why I had turned out only sixteen letters before he started the at-

tack.

I said: "So did I turn out fifty letters a day when I started, but if you had to sit in Mr. Towhead's office from nine until eleven to get one letter, you couldn't turn out fifty letters a day." "Sixteen letters a day! That's no work at all."

wl

an

m

us

the

sai

kn

ge

II

fiv

ne

sti

su

ca

fir

sa

sti

in

m

W

th

su

W

on

let

tic

let

W

tw

ex

gi

do

ph

It seemed funny the office-manager had hired me because of the way I talked, and the head of the firm didn't want to hear a thing I said. I think if I had cried he would have stopped picking at me; but I didn't, so he went on to say that he had received complaints about my work, but he wouldn't tell me what they were nor who made them, so I am inclined to think he was lying, though another Englishman might have complained because I forgot and wrote "Mr." at the beginning of a man's name instead of "Esq." at the end of it. I forgot twice and he was furious. I also left a right-hand margin, and he didn't want any margin on the right-hand side of the letter; it wasn't necessary; there was a margin on the left-hand side of the letter.

At the end of two weeks I quit, just before they were going to fire me.

Englishmen are terribly upset at seeing the salutation "Gentlemen" instead of "Dear Sirs." I was working for one, the owner of a successful manufacturing business, and, as I didn't know their feeling about this, I wrote "Gentlemen" though he had dictated "Dear Sirs." I thought probably he didn't know "Gentlemen" is the preferred form and I'd correct it for him without saying anything about it. No sooner had I placed the letter on Mr. Percy's desk than the buzzer buzzed furiously—three buzzes, my signal.

"What's this 'Gentlemen'? I didn't say 'Gentlemen.' I said 'Dear Sirs.'"

"Gentlemen is the preferred form, but I'll change it if you want me to," I said.

"'Gentlemen,'" he muttered. "I never heard of it. I never heard of it." He took the letter to his brother, who was the treasurer of the company, and said: "John, what's this 'Gentlemen'?"

The treasurer explained that it was

used, that it was all right.

Mr. Percy looked puzzled. He held the letter in his hand and looked at it as he walked to my desk. To me he said: "It shouldn't be 'Gentlemen,' you know, because business men aren't

gentlemen."

no

ger

alk-

ln't

if I

ick-

on

ints

tell

ade

was

nan

for-

ing

at

was

gin,

the

sn't

the

ust

see-

ead

ne,

ur-

ow

en-

ear

n't

red

out

nad

esk

_

n't

m,

0,

er,

Substitute positions aren't half-bad. I have held a dozen of them. They pay five dollars a week more than permanent positions. They don't expect a substitute stenographer to know anything, and when she does they are agreeably surprised. One substitute position became a permanent position because they finally agreed to pay me thirty-five, the same amount I had received as a substitute, though they never stopped feeling they were paying me five dollars too much. Three other substitute positions would have been permanent, but they would not pay more than thirty, even though they had paid me thirty-five for substitute work.

In getting a position ability to do the work is considered as little as it is after one has a position. Only once in ten years have I been asked to take a test letter, and I have applied for many posi-

tions in those ten years.

One place refused to give me a test letter. They said they wanted somebody with good business experience. I had two years, but they said good business experience is four years. If they had given me a test, they would have had no legitimate excuse for not hiring me. I don't know just what it was about me, but somehow I didn't look right.

I got three positions by saying: "Why, yes, you can reach me by telephone, but not until after six to-night;

I expect to work to-day." I was hired immediately.

Another position I got in the following way: the woman who owned the business wanted to pay only thirty dollars and I wanted thirty-five. She said: "It's only for a month or two until I find that you are worth thirty-five; that's not much chance to take."

"Why don't you take the chance?"

I asked.

Instead of making her mad, it pleased her, and she hired me. I got along with her very well, but there was so much work to be done I couldn't get it finished, even though I worked from eight-thirty until six or seven, and I couldn't stand working longer hours, even though she said she would "take care of" me when she made more money.

I was talking to a printer about applying for positions and being asked my religion and whether I live at home and where I have worked before, etc., etc., and he said: "Tell them to go to hell. You're a good stenographer,

aren't you?"

I'm a good stenographer all right, and I'd like to follow the printer's advice, but unfortunately I am an office

worker, not a printer.

At last I thought I had a regular position. The president didn't ask me any foolish questions when he interviewed me. He agreed to the salary I asked without trying to make me take less with the assurance that he would "take care of" me. The first day I started to work he told me briefly about the books and said: "If there is anything you don't understand, just ask me." Day after day I worked peacefully on the books. He didn't give any unnecessary instructions and he didn't ask any foolish questions. It was very amazing. I

could scarcely believe that he wanted a bookkeeper to do the bookkeeping and for no other reason. For six months things went on that way. I was sure it was a regular position, but I couldn't get accustomed to it. It seemed it was one of those things that just doesn't happen. Shortly after New Year's the president started cleaning out his desk, and he said: "We should have a feather duster."

"A cloth is much better," I said.
"What?" the president said. "We always did have a feather duster."

I knew there had been no feather duster in the office in the six months I had been with them, but I thought it best not to tell him so.

When the president left the room, I said to the secretary: "Does he really want a feather duster?"

"Sure. He always used to have a feather duster. He likes to slap it around in those file-boxes on top of the desks and make the dust fly over everything. When he gets started with a feather duster the dust rises up in clouds thick enough to choke you."

I thought if he wanted one as much as that I'd better get one for him, so the next noon I walked over to Third Avenue and spent a dollar on a feather duster. I threw away the paper that held the feathers in place and showed the duster to the secretary. He reached down into the waste-basket and carefully picked out the paper and put the duster back into it. He explained that the president always kept the duster in the paper, and when that paper wore out he would paste up another sheet of paper to fit.

ha

sh

be

SII

H

ar

th

ar

do

na

of

da

in

er fr ci

ch

bá

h

m

Now the president walks around slapping the feather duster into all the little boxes, and the dust rises up and settles on everything. Then he carefully puts it back in its paper. I work peacefully on my books. It is once more a regular position.

But just suppose I hadn't taken seriously his wanting a feather duster? Suppose I hadn't bought it? I might well have been fired.

Success rests on no more than a feather duster.

Going South

By Benjamin R. C. Low

BEYOND the Chesapeake, forsythia Frothed yellow at the roadsides; But March still aimed the wind. Across the Potomac, Just in Virginia, When the train stopped in the fields, There were peepers by the track, And, right ahead, Orion Hung like a gate the new moon Might step through. All night long we ran, With sleepy whistles, Down long corridors of spring.

Gösta Berling: Suburban Model

BY BYRON DEXTER

PORESMAN SMITH does look like Gösta Berling. He might have been like Gösta Berling, only he happened to be born in Montclair. Very shortly after he was born his chance of being like Gösta Berling died in a smothering of suburban respectability and so he grew up to be an American. He went to Hotchkiss and Princeton and became successively half-back on the school football-team, number seven in the Princeton crew, a marine-insurance broker, and a golfer.

nuch

Avedust-

held the

ched

care-

t the

that

er in

wore

et of

ound

the

and

care-

vork

nore

seri-

ter?

ight

n a

As the good-looking chaps so often do, he married a rather plain girl. Her name was Jane Bradley. She came from New York, and happened to be a friend of Vannie's, whom she resembled in appearance and temperament as a field daisy does an iris. Foresman used to invite me out to Montclair for weekends, and Jane and I became good friends. The week-ends were never exciting; we did the standard practices golf, an automobile ride, bridge, a Saturday-night dance. Foresman was a big, cheerful lad, with whom it was pleasant to play golf; Jane was usually in the background, occupied with the household or with her two pretty children. She and Foresman never seemed to have any differences, and she evidently considered herself lucky to live in Montclair and have such a fine husband.

Two days before Vannie's party I met Foresman on 39th Street, and he told me that he was going as Gösta Berling. I was amused.

"What do you know about Gösta Berling?" I asked him. "Lots. Vannie told me, and I read the book. Found that Jane had a copy. Splendid book. Swede by the name of Lagerlöf wrote it. You ought to read it, Warren," he told me. "Read it and understand my submerged personality."

"Who told you you had a personality?"

"God pity you," he said. "God pity you for being literary and clever and afraid of life."

"Don't read any more books, Foresman, old man. You're not used to that sort of thing. Vannie ought to have known better than to tell you about a book."

"Huh," Foresman said. He was always good at repartee.

"Just one a year, old bird. Promise me you'll hold yourself down to one a year. Go on a bat once a year and read a book."

Foresman worked it out carefully in his mind and smiled to show he understood me.

"What you want is a drink, isn't it? I wouldn't mind."

"Can't do it," I said. "Have a date."
"Too bad. Some other time, then."

"Almost any time you say."
We shook hands. "Think I'll run
along and catch a train," Foresman

"So long, Gösta," I said.

My date was with Vannie. Vannie lives in one of the apartments on West 67th Street. The realtors call them studio apartments, although I never knew an artist who could afford one. The living-room is two stories high and a

stairway goes up to a balcony across the far end of the room. The other end of the room is all windows. There is also a large window underneath the balcony, looking out on the court around which the house is built. The window faces north and gives the realtors the chance to use the word studio and raise the rent. Vannie has plenty of money. She says she likes the place because spring comes earlier in West 67th Street than any other place in New York. Spring can be told by the fine fragrance that blows across the street from the riding-academy when the sun gets warm enough.

I found Vannie sitting on the window-seat in the far corner of the room. She was wearing a wine-colored dress that looked wonderfully well with her dark hair. The dress hung loosely from her shoulders and left her arms and throat bare. She had a string of jade around her throat. By rights she should have been swallowed up by that big room and the high ceiling. Strangely, though, the room seemed to centre about her. She has a way of making things centre about her.

"You ought not to have done it, Vannie," I told her.

She laughed at me. She frequently does.

"So they often say, dear one."

I took the teacup she handed me.

"You shouldn't have told Foresman Smith he looks like Gösta Berling. It's gone to his head. He's carrying the idea back and forth on the Lackawanna Railroad. God knows what will happen if he lets it loose in Montclair."

"It would do Montclair good. He won't, though. He'll let it loose at my party. The party will absorb it. Have a cake?"

"Thank you. Did you ever hear of

William James's 'Principles of Psychology'?''

"They're among the things you've told me which I've forgotten probably."

"You ought to remember the things I tell you. I'm older and wiser and I could teach you a lot if you'd pay attention."

"I love to hear you talk, Warren."

"The law of psychology I'm talking about is simple. I think you could understand it. Every thought tends to produce itself in action. Concentrate on it, Vannie. It's a profound idea."

"It explains your terrific energy very

nicely."

"Don't be nasty. It explains why you ought not to put ideas in Foresman's head. He can't get rid of an idea like that in one night. Imagine what would happen if he tried to sell marine insurance, and catch the 4.31, and play bridge, and love his wife like Gösta Berling."

"Jane would be crazy about it," said Vannie, ignoring the important points like a woman.

I suggested to Vannie that she was excessively romantic. To my surprise she took me up with no gentleness whatever.

"You're very dumb, Warren," she aid.

"That is not an original thought," I rebuked her. "Also uncalled for. Merely because you would enjoy being loved by a caveman does not prove that Jane Smith would or that I'm dumb."

"I didn't say anything about a caveman. Gösta Berling wasn't a caveman. He had imagination. If I ever met a man with imagination I'd marry him. You don't understand what I mean by that, do you?"

"No," I told her.

"That's because you're not a realist,"

she what roma ed nof it whice and says husb

but supp ing. V abou she s sions next clair

thin

phile

ation

I am

I night The said supp would one search that insurance in the said supp would not be search that insurance in the said supp would not be said supp with the said supp would not be said supp with the said supp would not be said supp with the said supp would not be said supp with the said supp would not be said supp with the said supp would not be said supp with the said supp will not be said supp with the said supp will supp with the said supp will supp with the said supp will supp will supp with the said supp will supp will

Eave whice show wear she said. "Only a realist understands what imagination is. You're a hopeless romantic. You think you're a hard-boiled man-of-the-world and the absurdity of it gives you an appealing quality, which is why I like you. Jane Smith and I sometimes talk about you. Jane says you're almost as appealing as her husband."

y-

ve

gs

t-

0-

t,

d

-

d

I was devastated by the tribute, and could find no fitting acknowledgment. I am accustomed to Vannie's paradoxes, but to hear her invoke Jane Smith's support in her contumely was bewildering. Jane is the apotheosis of 1880.

Vannie was laughing. "Don't worry about it, my dear. It's not important," she said.

"You destroy all my boyish illusions," I said. "You'll be telling me next that Jane is the iconoclast of Montclair society."

"I might, but I won't," she replied.
"You are very profound, Vannie. I
think I shall go home and read the
philosophy of William James for relaxation."

"How romantic!" said Vannie.

II

I went to Vannie's apartment on the night of the dance dressed as a pirate. The idea behind the party, Vannie had said in her invitations, was that one was supposed to come in a costume which would represent the thwarted person one had always wanted to be. I had searched my unconscious and discovered that I had many engaging desires and insufficient originality to express them in a permissible costume. So I went to Eaves and rented a pirate costume, which was the first outfit the salesman showed me. Even so, I found myself wearing silk underwear with yellow

and green stripes, which was no small feat of self-expression.

Vannie had decided upon an Hawaiian atmosphere as best suited to withstand the impact of her guests' released inhibitions. She had apparently tapped some secret exotic reservoir in Manhattan, and had transformed the long room on 67th Street into an island in the mid-Pacific. In the corners of the room cocoa-palms enclosed small copses where weary souls could find refuge from the world on mats of woven reed and among thick Hawaiian grass. Mile vine waved from the ceiling and curved down over the walls. Covering the windows at the front of the apartment was a canvas painting in which a naked lifesize diver was plunging into a blue sea. Gaudily painted tropical fishes swam about in the water. Half a dozen Hawaiian boys in white trousers, with bright *leis* about their necks, strummed dance-music from one of the corners and sang as they played. A profusion of flowers filled the place with the heavy perfume of white ginger.

A table at the left of the doorway bore a punch-bowl, a placard with the inscription For Very Young Girls, and an array of immaculate glasses. A table on the other side of the doorway supported a second punch-bowl. This table was largely hidden by a crowd of men and women who seemed at the moment to prefer not to dance. I recognized a tall, dark lad who was wearing long silk hose and a crimson velvet doublet. He seemed to be explaining something important to a lovely creature who for some inexplicable reason was clothed down to the waist as a nun, and thenceforth as a ballet-dancer.

"Hello, Tom," I said. "This is going to be a party."

"Don't call me Tom," he replied

with a large gesture. "Name's Benvenuto Cellini, and as far as I know this is the first drink I've ever had."

"Have another."

"Sure. Meet my model."

The lovely creature smiled at me. "Are you an artist, too?" she asked.

"The same sort of an artist," I told her gravely. "Shall we dance?"

"I don't want to dance," she said.
"I'd like to sit down, though." She looked about vaguely for something to

sit on.
"Have you been here long?" I asked.
"I've forgotten. An hour perhaps.
Perhaps two hours. Perhaps I've lived

here all my life."

"Who knows?" I agreed politely.

"Nobody knows. I don't know either. I want to go off by myself and think."

I led her gently out and turned her over to the maid in the women's room.

"This young lady wants to think," I explained. "Will you take care of her?"

"Yes, Warren," replied the maid.

I was startled. I believe in democracy and it's anybody's privilege to call me Warren because my name is Warren. Nevertheless one does not expect such amiability when checking unsteady young women in the ladies' dressingroom. I studied the person in the black dress and frilly cap. She was laughing.

ing.
"Hello," she said.
"Molly Winter!"

She courtesied. "Yes, sir."

"Is this your suppressed desire?"

"I'm having a grand time," she said. "Not a soul has recognized me. I've checked all the girls' coats and a lot of useful information."

"Keen idea. Does your husband know you're doing it?" "Edgar's at Placid, being athletic. Chief reason I'm doing it is because it will scandalize him. Do Edgar lots of good to be thoroughly scandalized once."

I agreed with her. Edgar and Molly Winter live in Montclair. Edgar is a good sort, but he went to Oxford for a year, after graduating from Yale, and came back heavily laden with the "scholar-and-a-gentleman" complex. He enjoys talking about the value of Greek and Latin, and the necessity of doing the right thing, and the importance of noblesse oblige. Edgar has a good deal of money which he inherited from his father, the man who put "Toasted Tidbits" in every home.

I was glad to find Molly Winter at Vannie's party. And not displeased, either, by the thought of Edgar's fine healthful exercise at Lake Placid.

"Put the thoughtful young lady in a comfortable chair, Molly, and come out

and dance," I told her.

We found the party moving well. It could hardly be described as a formal dance. Under the combined inspiration of the Hawaiian boys' guitars, Vannie's tropical atmosphere, and the table at the right of the doorway people were living up to and beyond their costumes. Most of the costumes showed splendid imagination and demanded little. Vannie herself looked like a lovely greenand-white bird, her black hair loose over her shoulders and caught back from her forehead by a wreath of gardenias. She was wearing a translucent wisp of green-and-white silk, wound tight about her body from below her shoulders half-way to her knees. Her skin was stained with a brown dye, and another wreath of gardenias gleamed white against her dark throat.

"Lovely person!" said Molly, as Van-

nie to a I sive me.

dres thom wolf show helm ""

> Love M down clad grap

matt

"I

shee

with

I told
"Y
you?
I p
Smith
to can
much
hittin
dance

side | Fores "V my b

joyin

Mont are y nie danced past. It seemed superfluous to agree.

ic.

it

of

ed

lly

a

r a

he

ex.

of

of

or-

a

ed

ut

at

ed,

ne

a

ut

It

nal

on

e's

at

re

es.

n-

se ck

ar-

nt

nd

er

er

nd

ed

n-

I felt a hand on my shoulder. A massive figure stepped between Molly and me.

"Out of my way! I want to dance with this little girl."

It was Foresman Smith. He was dressed as a viking — high sandals, thongs about his legs, leather trunks, a wolf's skin which left his powerful shoulders and biceps bare, and a metal helmet on his head.

"My God, it's Gösta Berling," I said. Foresman didn't recognize me. He didn't recognize Molly. He was three sheets in the wind and sailing fast.

"Do you know who you're dancing with, you crazy Swede?"

"Sure. Vannie's maid. Beautiful girl. Love beautiful girls."

Molly winked at me and was swept down the room. I cut in on a bacchante, clad in what looked to be flowing grapes.

"I don't know you, but it doesn't matter," she said.

"I'm the spirit of Calvin Coolidge," I told her.

"You're having a good time, aren't you?" she remarked.

I pulled up short to allow Foresman Smith, with Molly Winter in his arms, to careen past us. Foresman was never much of a dancer, but to-night he was hitting only the high spots. Molly danced well, and she seemed to be enjoying the pace, for her head was thrown back and swaying from side to side like a Roseland Palace hostess, as Foresman whirled her about.

"Who's the handsome viking?" said my bacchante, watching them.

"That's Gösta Berling, the scourge of Montclair. You're not from Montclair, are you?" "No. Scarsdale. Trying to forget it, though."

"Fine idea. Let me help."

She indicated that she was willing, and we had an interesting time forgetting. Later I got to Vannie.

"About time you danced with me," Vannie said. "What have you been up to?"

"Taking care of your guests in one way and another," I told her.

"Old reliable Warren."

"Too bad I can't lose any of my inhibitions," I said sadly.

"Study Foresman. He's doing it wonderfully." Vanme seemed greatly amused.

"He really thinks he's Gösta Berling," I said. "You'll have a lot to answer for when this night is over."

"I'm used to it. One thing more won't matter. It's worth a lot to see Montclair in a state of nature."

We could see Foresman at the far end of the room. He had one of the Hawaiian boys' *leis* around his neck, and was mooing at the top of his lungs. He thought he was humming an Hawaiian melody. The boys in the orchestra were looking at him wonderingly and without admiration.

"He's making a fool of himself, Van-

"Sure, but he's having such a good time. He won't do any harm. Jane will take care of him."

I had supper with Jane. It was rather surprising to find that here in New York, at a party whose atmosphere was not exactly comparable to a well-run suburban household, Jane Smith seemed to have more definite a personality than any of the girls I had danced with, except, of course, Vannie. Almost any statement requires an "except Vannie" for accuracy. That is simply because

Vannie is more alive from head to foot than any one else you can meet. But it was difficult to understand why Jane Smith stood out so sharply. It wasn't her looks, or her costume, or her dancing, or the things she said. But I hadn't been beside her for ten minutes before I was aware of a sense of detachment, an impression of just having come into the room and of looking at the crowd for the first time. The people had divided into groups for supper. They were sitting on chairs, and some were cross-legged or sprawling on the floor. Some were interesting and attractive, and some were rowdy and foolish, but most of them, in spite of costumes, were essentially indistinguishable. Foresman couldn't be seen. But he was to be heard, in a room which opened off the balcony, singing powerfully in close harmony with two or three kindred spirits. He was going in for the Norse epic business all the way, and of course the wassail-bowl-song part of it was most important.

Jane was enjoying the spectacle. We didn't talk much, and didn't refer to Gösta Berling except once, when a splendid clatter of breaking dishes was heard from the room overhead, follow-

ed by happy laughter.

"The boys are having a good time," I observed.

"Very uninhibited," said Jane. "The punch-bowl plus the costumes."

"Foresman looks his part," I said. "Did you plan the outfit for him?"

"Not at all," Jane said. "Foresman is really very original. He had it copied from the subway advertisement for Scott's Emulsion."

The last half of the evening was even better than the first, and I didn't waste it. I was too busy having my own good time to pay particular attention to

Foresman. But one couldn't overlook him. He was, as Molly Winter remarked to me, the life of the party. He was not sober. Nor was he subtle. But he was having such a pleasant evening, and was so proud of his dashing behavior, that he was entertaining. He danced and drank and sang; he made indiscriminate love; he tried to play one of the Hawaiian boys' guitars; he did a hula in the middle of the floor; in short, he was wild and gay and a fine suburban adventurer. After about three in the morning, following the hula dance, I neither saw nor heard him again. The inevitable had happened, I surmised.

It was after four and the party had broken up, when Vannie came up to me as I was putting on my coat, and asked me if I had seen anything of

Foresman.

"Not recently," I told her. "He's asleep somewhere."

Vannie said he wasn't anywhere in

the apartment.

"Then he's gone home to sleep it off," I said. "Don't worry. These Scandinavian fellows can take care of themselves."

"I'm not worrying," said Vannie.
"Only he hasn't gone home. His overcoat is here. He and Jane are staying
at the Commodore and Jane's there
now. She just telephoned and said that
Foresman hasn't turned up."

"Then he's safe in the nearest police station," I said optimistically. "He probably wandered out seeking adventure and tried to count the buttons on some policeman's coat and found plenty of adventure. If it's an Irish cop he'll be sympathetic and take good care of him."

Vannie gave me to understand that she did not think much of my helpfulness. "Is Jane excited?" I asked her.

ok rk-

vas

he

nd

or,

ed lis-

of

la

ort,

ur-

1n

ce,

he

ad

to

of

le's

in

it

an-

m-

nie.

er-

ing

ere

hat

lice

He

en-

on

nty

e'll

of

hat

elp-

"Jane doesn't get excited," said Vannie. "But she knows that her husband can't take care of himself."

"What do you want me to do?" I asked. "Shall I go look for him on some bench in Central Park? I'll catch cold with him and be arrested with him, and then I can share his cell and take care of him."

"You're so intelligent, Warren," Vannie said. "Do you think you can get home alone?"

"I think I might as well try," I said.
"So do I," said Vannie pleasantly.
"If he telephones you, Warren, let me know. He'll probably telephone you if he gets in trouble."

"He probably will," I said gloomily.

Ш

I was in my room and had undressed and was getting into bed when the telephone-bell rang. I made the proper comments on the subject of marine-insurance brokers reading translations from the Scandinavian and took the receiver off the hook.

A rather tired-sounding woman's voice said: "Hello." I replied without enthusiasm.

"Is this you, Warren?" said the voice. "This is Molly Winter. I've been trying to get you for half an hour."

"What is it?" I said. I was relieved that it wasn't Gösta Berling and was anxious to get to bed.

"I'm sorry to bother you," she said, "but will you come up to 84 East 71st Street and get me? I'm on the fourth floor." She sounded upset.

I revived a little. Molly and I grew up together, and I am fond of her.

"What on earth is the matter?" I asked.

"I'm up here with Foresman Smith. It's his mother's apartment. His mother is in Florida and there's nobody here. Will you come up and take me home?"

"I'll be damned," I said. "What's the matter with Foresman?"

"He's crazy," said Molly. "I've locked him in the library."

I couldn't help laughing. "It sounds like an Al Woods play."

"It isn't," she said, annoyed. "Don't be an idiot, Warren. If you don't want to come up I can go home by myself but I haven't any coat or hat and I don't like to wander around alone in this costume. And I don't know what to do with Foresman."

"I'll be right up," I said and hung

I wondered what the dickens it meant. Probably nothing. And yet Molly had sounded worried. When I was dressed I remembered that I'd promised to let Vannie know if I heard from the missing boy. So I called her and told her about it.

"Heroic stunt," observed Vannie.
"I'll get Jane and go up."

"I'm not sure that's the thing to do,"
I said. "Why get Jane?"

"Because she has some sense," Vannie said.

"But we don't know what's happened. Perhaps . . ."

Vannie cut me short. "You're so romantic, Warren," she said, and clicked the receiver.

It took me some time to get a taxi, but I finally found one that took me across Central Park to 71st Street. The night-man at No. 84 was a sleepy negro who blinked at me suspiciously. I walked past him without giving an explanation and he didn't ask any questions. The elevator wasn't running, so I had to climb the stairs to the fourth floor,

which was good exercise after my sed-

entary evening.

Molly Winter opened the door at my knock. She seemed nervous and a little frightened. Her white-lace cap was disarranged and there were circles under her eyes.

"Thanks for coming, Warren," she said, as if she were glad to see me.

I told her that it was a pleasure, and asked her what it was all about.

"Foresman abducted me," she said

tragically.

I tried not to laugh, but without complete success. Molly managed to smile a little.

"This is one on Vannie," I said. "Tell me the horrid details."

"It's not so funny," Molly said. "It's

a rotten mess."

"Tell me," I begged. "It's the sort of adventure I've dreamed of since I

was a boy."

"It sounds impossible," she said. "I was standing in the hall at Vannie's and Foresman came along. There wasn't anybody around and he saw me and shouted something about having found me at last and picked me up and dashed down-stairs with me. I tried to get away but I couldn't. He put me in a taxi and brought me up here. It's his mother's apartment and he has a key. He thought I was really Vannie's maid."

"The black scoundrel," I said. "Gösta Berling all over. It ought to be put to music. Didn't he recognize you when he got you up here?"

Molly looked tearful. "Yes, he did," she said. "That's the worst part of it."

"Don't tell me he got amorous?"
"Well, he did," said Molly.

"And so you locked him in the library?"

"He's there now," she said.

I couldn't absorb any more of the lurid evidence and sat down in a chair to get my strength back.

"Please don't be a fool, Warren."
Molly was hurt by my laughter.

"Give me time, Molly. I'll rescue you from this fiend. You can count on me." I stood up and tried to look forceful. "Poor Gösta! And you locked him up to repent his sins? He would try to live up to a subway advertisement."

There was a knock at the door and in came Jane Smith and Vannie. Molly was taken aback, and didn't know what to say. She was evidently afraid of what Jane would think. But Jane only laughed, and gave Molly's hand a squeeze.

"My fault, Molly," she said. "I should have guarded him better."

Molly was greatly relieved. She laughed too. "He didn't do any harm," she said. "But I had to lock him in the library."

Jane made a rueful face. "It's very disappointing, isn't it? I knew he'd bungle it. But he might at least not have let himself be locked up. Please tell me that you had a hard time locking him up."

"I'm sorry," said Molly. "It was very

easy."

The three of them looked at one another as if to say that they shared a common understanding. It made me feel uncomfortable. I left them standing there talking and went to find Foresman.

He was sitting in a big armchair in the library, completely sober and very unhappy. His shiny helmet was on the floor, and he had the wolfskin pulled tightly around him, for the room was cold. In the purple light of morning he was not an heroic spectacle. He looked up at me without surprise as I opened the door and walked in. "Hello, Warren," he said heavily.
"Hello, Foresman. Jane is here.
Come on out."

"Is she awfully upset?" he said. "I suppose she's very angry with me. I don't know what made me do it, Warren. It was a hell of a thing to do."

"You were drunk," I said.

"Yes, I was drunk. I wouldn't have done a thing like that if I'd been sober. I've ruined Molly Winter's reputation. I suppose Jane is disgusted with me."

He didn't realize how pathetic he was, or what Molly and Jane really thought, and I was glad of it. It was much better for him to think he was a hellish scoundrel.

"You pulled off a pretty raw stunt, old man," I said. "But cheer up. They'll forgive you. Women really admire a man who can do a thing like that."

He brightened up. "I suppose that's so," he said. "But just the same I feel rotten."

"Forget it," I told him. "Don't apologize too much. They'll think more of you if you don't. Swagger a bit. You know the sort of thing women like—Gösta Berling stuff. They all thought you were wonderful at the party."

"My God, Warren," he said, "I'm not Gösta Berling. I wish I'd never read the damn book. But I suppose I'll have to pretend for Jane's sake."

"That's the stuff," I said, feeling rather low myself.

Foresman put the tin helmet under his arm and we marched out. I went first, and as I entered the hall I saw Vannie and Molly Winter and Jane Smith with their heads together, very friendly. They separated when they heard us, and all became serious. Jane came forward, looking very stern.

"That was a nice thing you did," she said to Foresman severely.

Foresman could hardly be described as swaggering. "I'm sorry," he said meekly.

Molly Winter went up to him and held out her hand. "I forgive you, Foresman," she said dramatically. "After all, it was rather a compliment to be abducted that way."

He was very grateful, and they shook hands.

"I was dru-"

But Vannie interrupted before he could get it out.

"I'm the one who is really insulted," she said. "Next time you go native please don't overlook me. Wasn't I attractive enough for you to-night?" She said it with a straight face.

Foresman drank it down thirstily. "I'll do better next time, Vannie," he said with a sheepish swagger.

"Not much!" broke in Jane decisively. "You got away with it once, but don't think you can get away with it again. No more abductions, Foresman. I won't stand for it."

Foresman grinned foolishly. "All right, Jane," he said. "No more Gösta Berling." His relief at parting with his Scandinavian personality was tremendous.

"Come on home," said Jane. "I brought an overcoat for you." Foresman put on the overcoat.

"Where are you staying?" I asked Molly.

"East 50th Street," she said.

"That's out of your way, Warren," said Jane. "Molly can ride down with us."

We went down-stairs and I got a couple of taxis. Molly Winter and her abductor and her abductor's wife and her abductor's viking helmet climbed into a yellow cab and went off cosily together.

An Unwritten Liquor Law

BY R. READER HARRIS

A young barrister defines the attitude of the average Englishman toward the drinking of alcoholic beverages.

GROUP of New York clubmen were asking me to define the average Englishman's attitude on the liquor question. I had told them that I was to all intents and purposes a teetotaller and that what went on in another man's mind was his own affair, and even if I knew it, it might not be a matter he would like divulged. "Yes," they said, "but you do know it. You have practised in the law courts over there, and done electioneering work for Parliamentary candidates. Tell us what the average Britisher thinks on the matter." They followed this up with more questions: "Why does one never see any one drunk in a club or restaurant? Why is it looked on as such an offense to take too much? Is it merely the idea of keeping the law?" "No," I said, "it is not that." "Well, what is it?" they said. I consented to do my best to tell them.

No one in England likes discussing his private convictions; it savors too much of a personal confession of faith. I was accordingly careful to say that I should have to speak cautiously, and begin by stating that the average man was not an authority on the statistics of the results of insobriety, and that his views were formed on roughly three grounds: his respect for tradition, the personal matter of his own health, and the purely private matter of his own conscience. His conduct in public was

the expression of these views and conformed to an unwritten law.

I passed very lightly over the first ground, that of tradition, for I believe it makes a greater appeal to youth than age. Away back in my school days in France I recalled the logical-minded French boys asking me why beer was drunk with chops for breakfast at Oxford, and why port wine was drunk with walnuts at dinner. I was a very little chap and felt rather out of my depth. I told them it was tradition. And I can still see the nonplussed look of wonder in their faces, as they accepted the explanation and nodded to one another, repeating the words: "C'est l'habitude."

Beer is allowed to the upper-form boys at most of the big public schools. They probably have little taste for it, but enjoy telling the smaller fry: "If beer was good enough for Richard the First it's good enough for me." An indefinable halo circles the heads of the romantic figures of the past. It is not possible (especially for a schoolboy who is always hungry) to dissociate ideas of Doctor Johnson from that corner seat at the "Cheshire Cheese" in Fleet Street, with an enormous dish and his favorite bottle of wine in front of him.

On attaining "man's estate" much of the glorious tradition of hard drinking is shattered. A further and closer study of those romantic figures has disclosed the inconveniences they suffered from intemperance and the brevity of their lives; and I would be inclined to think that the average man treats those records rather as a warning than an example. His immediate concern is with present conditions and his own health. He is aware of a natural (possibly a craving for stimulants, universal) which from time to time in individual cases are taken to excess. Excessive indulgence in non-alcoholic stimulants such as tea and coffee merely impairs the health of the individual, and he notes the effect on his elderly female relatives. It is no menace to society. Drunkenness is an offense against the state. It brings in its train a mass of evils only too well known: crime, cruelty, poverty, lunacy. Prevention would accordingly seem better than cure, and prevention entails a restriction of his personal liberty.

Lord Grey of Fallodon has recently stated that there are two essential principles ingrained in an ordinary Englishman: first, that of personal liberty; second, that of maintaining law and order. At first sight they appear antagonistic to each other; in practice they support one another. How much liberty must he forego to prevent drunkenness? Does it necessitate the abolition of the use of all alcoholic stimulants? Remember that he is not precise and logical-minded like a Frenchman, nor could he carry the problem to unfathomable depths like a German. The only way he and his forefathers have arrived at conclusions is by trial; the very trial that has founded tradition. Confined to the question of health, his attitude toward liquor is largely determined by personal experience—that in small quantities it promotes both sociability and digestion, and in large quantities

the very reverse. But as the consumption of large quantities has so often wrecked homes and lives he has realized that even a limited indulgence needs the backing of moral authority.

It is not an easy matter to portray a national conscience. An ordinary Englishman would not intentionally and habitually do what he knew to be either wrong or harmful. The influence of the Sunday-school dictates, often unconsciously, his views. The authority which has been sought for the temperate use of alcohol is undoubtedly that of Holy Writ. Warning passages have been read: the story of Noah, the proverbs of Solomon, and the words of Our Lord: "Take heed to yourselves lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares" (Luke 21:34). But the practice of wine-drinking is not found to be forbidden; far from it. Other passages authorize its legitimate use; the first miracle at the marriage feast at Cana in Galilee of turning water into wine; the sacrament of the Last Supper; and Saint Paul's advice in his letter to Timothy to "take a little wine for thy stomach's sake" are definite proofs that the moderate consumption of wine is within the Divine order of life.

One other objection to temperate drinking has presented itself and made a particularly powerful appeal, since the very proofs of the Christian religion are the lives of the saints. Without any doubt the average man is confronted with the problem of determining what justification there is for many of the greatest social workers, such as the late General Booth, deprecating the practice of taking any kind of alcoholic stimulants.

It may appear irrelevant, but in Eng-

land, where the Salvation Army has gained universal respect by the unselfish devotion of its members to the cause of the poor, the sick, and prisoners, the influence of their teaching has to some degree reached every one in the land. Again, it is not particularly easy to state concisely the popular attitude. But I believe that it is generally recognized that these social workers do a great work reclaiming the tragic figures who have given way to over-indulgence, and that were they to countenance even moderate drinking it would undo their work in the majority of cases. They hold alcohol an evil, and wish to abstain from every appearance of it. Nevertheless, I believe the moral attitude of the average man to the liquor question is summarized in the Pauline precept, "Be temperate in all things"; and so long as he maintains these convictions the law can never be changed.

But though these be his moral convictions, his actual behavior is dictated by a special code. It has nothing to do with keeping the law, for he made the law himself and has every inclination to keep it. In any case, he made the law for evil-doers—not for honest men. His behavior in public is the practice of a popular cult peculiar to England which I can only describe as class-worship. "Snobbery," you will say. No, it is not snobbery, for snobbery is assuming the airs and deportment of another person. No assumption can be charged against him. The social code to which he is conforming debars a man from doing anything conspicuous or doing anything offensive to the company present, under pain of losing class. It is quite as much if not more observed by the class of the average man than by what is known as the upper class; for at heart, though willing to respect others, he is jealous of

the respect which he considers due to himself.

In my travels I have met men who out of England were making a practice of drinking to excess, but who habitually observed the social code when at home. When I have asked them the reason they have told me there was little to occupy them abroad, but that life at home leaves no time on their hands unoccupied. This is not the real reason, for I have seen them leading busier lives abroad than in London. They conform because otherwise they would lose class—that is, they would lose the respect of their fellows, which in England is considered a great thing to retain.

The prevalence of this social code is easier to criticise on the grounds of hypocrisy. It is possible that the critics are right. But its general practice is a distinct deterrent to excessive drinking by the younger members of the community, and although there are many drunkards in England they are largely to be found among decidedly aged men.

The greatest intangible value of this unwritten law is that it has made drunkenness unfashionable and unpopular—and at the same time has standardized a public attitude toward temperate drinking; and it may well be asked how this has come about.

No popular surprise is expressed that the social law is unwritten. None of the civil or criminal laws enforceable by the law courts are set out in a code. Great Britain has no written constitution similar to that of the United States nor any collected category of laws comparable to the ancient Roman Institutes of the Emperor Justinian, or the present French "Code Napoléon." In spite of this, the laws are supposed to be known by every one, and it is no defense in an English Court to plead ignorance of the

law. Accordingly, it is well understood that ignorance of an unwritten social law is no defense to its breach.

A sidelight on the early importance that must have been given to social deportment is seen from the selection in 1387, by Bishop William of Wykeham, of the words "Manners makyth man" as his inscription on the escutcheons of the Colleges at Winchester and Oxford which he founded. The earliest civil law in England is still known by its original title-"the common law," which signified the common custom of the land. If the common custom was held to work an injustice, the matter went before a court of equity. Similarly, social regulations were matters of custom, and Courts of Honor were held to which the parties were considered honor-bound to uphold the awards of the court. To-day Courts of Honor, though convened in extreme cases by naval and military messes, are popularly looked on as relics of the past. But their influence still survives and makes it customary for a man to expect to pay a penalty if he should become intoxicated in places and on occasions which create a public offense. The penalties are more severe on youth than on age. The charge against young people of having been brought up badly is akin to not having been brought up at all, or as it is commonly described, having been "dragged up," and their behavior can reflect considerable discredit on their parents, whatever the social standing of the family.

Throughout the conversation I had referred entirely to the average Englishman. The working classes are to-day suffering severely from unemployment.

Recent figures show that drunkenness was far more prevalent during the past year in districts where unemployment was greatest. Efforts are now being made to move the unemployed communities to localities where employment can be found for them. And there is every reason to think that they will then become as sober as those now at work. Indeed, better social conditions bring with them a better social sense of order; and should prosperous times come to the working classes, and England be again to them "Merrie England," no class will more jealously guard the benefits of their bettered position or make a greater effort to teach their children to do them credit.

One of the group of friends with whom I was talking—a surgeon who was in charge of a war hospital at the Front—turned to me and said: "I can confirm what you say, as since retiring I have spent two years in London and have never seen any one the worse for liquor in any hotel or golf-club. But tell me if you don't think this is partly due to climatic conditions? Do you know that over there the atmosphere is considerably less rarefied than here?" I could only reply that I was no judge of atmospheric effects. I supposed it possible that temperate climates have a tendency to produce temperate habits. But I concluded by suggesting that one reason for the fact, that when the cork is pulled out of a bottle in England it is not considered fitting to necessarily finish the bottle at a sitting, is partly one of absence of rarity—though not of the atmosphere. I ventured this only as an opinion; for Terence wrote "Quot homines tot sententiae"-as many men, so many opinions.

Chinese Night

BY HARRIET WELLES

Author of "Anchors Aweigh," etc.

he left to go to the assistance of a junior representative of his company some miles farther up the Yangtsze River—Jim Carson took his revolver from a lower drawer and carried it into the living-room, where his wife was dusting the things too valuable to be intrusted to the house-boy. Carson's voice was quiet as he explained the mechanism of the loaded weapon, then laid it down upon the mantel-shelf.

"While I know it's the usual custom for a man, in one of these remote upriver places, to give his wife a revolver and explain to her just why she must use it to prevent herself from falling into the hands of an anti-foreign Chinese mob, I've always considered such talk melodramatic. I've never before felt that I faced the necessity for it until these Russo-Chinese ructions. But yesterday"—he hesitated a second—"I saw the bodies of two women hanging in the city gate. They were—horribly mutilated—"

Mary Carson, absorbed in the rearrangement of a group of tomb jades, commented: "I'm glad to have the revolver, although, of course, I shall not need it." Worriedly she questioned: "Would a mob steal or destroy my things? I'd hate that!"

He answered gravely: "If the great battle now being fought above here proves decisive the retreating force, to avoid crossing the Yangtsze, would come this way. None of the soldiers on either side has been paid in months; they would have no compunction about wholesale looting and killing in every city and village through which they pass. And the soldiers will be only a small part of the danger; in the resulting chaos criminals and, worst of all, the unspeakably diseased human derelicts will seize upon such an opportunity to assert themselves."

B

0

sl

S

it

0

d

to

k

te

SI

b

tı

b

sl

e

W

C

n

fi

"Are you trying to frighten me? I've lived in China eighteen years and haven't yet seen any of your derelicts!"

"You wouldn't. I've often told you that, having given your time to the study and collection of Chinese antiques, you know nothing of the people or the country." Very seriously he added: "If it wasn't for that tiny Jenson baby, I wouldn't leave you now."

She paused in her placing of the turquoise-incrusted bronzes on the mantel to smile at him. "When all this uproar is over how would we feel if anything had happened to that forlorn delicate mite? Besides, this house is well out of the city. I speak some Chinese, have the servants to depend upon, and, in case of serious trouble, an American gunboat from the Yangtsze patrol would rescue me."

"I'm not so sure of that when there are numbers of Americans from inland flocking to the river ports below us."

Mrs. Carson was dusting a small Chinese painting; she waited to finish before she asked: "When will you get back?"

"Probably by to-morrow noon; certainly by dinner-time. The launch is

fast, and the Jensons will step briskly when I've said the few words I'm plan-

ning to them."

"Shame on you, Jim!" laughed Mary Carson. She followed him out to the hall and waited there while he went into the kitchen to speak to the servants. But by the time he returned all thoughts of his going were swept from her mind. The outer doorway framed a ragged coolie carrying a carved jade bowl of such superlative color and workmanship that the sight of it made Mrs. Carson catch her breath. She was turning it in hands that trembled when her husband came back into the hall, put on the overcoat held by the house-boy, and indicated his suitcase: "Carry that down to the launch, Ong."

"Look, Jim!"

He came over to her, saw the bowl, examined the carving and the color. "Superb!" he said. "Any one who knows China would only need to glance once at that to see vermilion-lacquered temples vivid against bitter, blue-white snow; gnarled blossoming pear-trees bordering roads sunken deep by the traffic of centuries; massed hollyhocks against the lacelike carvings of marble benches and balustrades; camel-trains shuffling along through clouds of golden dust; gray bamboo thickets above silvery waterfalls; curving roof-poles with wind-bells, chiming; wild geese etched across the moon."

"He's asking only eight dollars!"

Jim Carson glanced at her flushed cheeks and eager eyes. "But, Mary, you must realize where that bowl came from! The Liangs! They've the only palace within miles where such a thing would be used."

She nodded.

"Did it occur to you what must have happened to the princess and her family, when that bowl could be offered for sale at such a price by a coolie?"

"Looting---?"

"Murder first," he supplemented, and turned away. "I must hurry—so as to get back quickly!" commented Jim Carson worriedly. "Good-by, Mary! Don't buy the bowl. You'd never look at it without remembering that charming gentle Princess Liang."

. . . Afterward Mary Carson could not recall whether she answered his farewell. The launch had hardly left the dock when, concluding her bargaining with the coolie, she set the jade bowl down upon a cabinet in the living-

room.

"I had nothing to do with the looting! And it's immensely interesting and valuable," she justified herself.

That was on Tuesday morning. Now, on Saturday afternoon, Jim had neither returned nor sent a message. At noon on Friday the trembling house-boy informed Mrs. Carson that General Sun-Chaun-fang's army, in full retreat, had entered the city and were looting the Liang's palace, the pawn-shops, stores, and houses.

Unfounded rumors, idle gossip, Mary

Carson decided.

But there was about this strange dragging Saturday a growing unreality. All of her little world had gone silent. Trying to use the telephone to speak with Jim's compradore in the city, she came up against a blank wall. A coolie, despatched with a note to the same man, never returned; his wife, the sewing-woman, going fearfully in search of him, also vanished. And now, muffled by distance, a curious uproar was coming from the teeming streets, usurping the customary booming of temple-bells, the clatter of ceremonial gongs, the cries of

venders. Stranger still, all traffic had disappeared from the river; neither rafts, steamers, nor bat-winged cargo-junks

had passed for hours.

Luncheon was a difficult meal. Mrs. Carson was increasingly aware of the house-boy's guarded scrutiny, and of the cook's black unwinking eyes regarding her every motion through the crack of the pantry door. Orientals were like that, she pondered uneasily; no matter how long they were with you you never understood them.

Well, the longest day comes to an end. Now, as tea-time was near, Mary Carson laid down her book and, relaxing, glanced for reassurance about the familiar living-room. On cabinets, tables, and mantel were the treasures which, during the years while Jim was. going about the company's business in many far-flung places, she had painstakingly acquired. They were her insurance against misfortune. Offered for sale, there would be almost no limit to what they would bring from collectors—and the jade bowl, although modern, was a lovely finish. Which piece, she wondered idly, would be considered the most desirable? The small stone carving of a goddess dug up from an imperial grave-mound? She had once questioned Jim as to its probable value.

This side of the question did not interest him. "That same goddess is carved upon the walls of a temple the archæologists excavated in Cochin-China—just beyond where those fruit-company people were starting a bananaplantation. Ever see them do that? An army of natives goes through the jungle sticking little pieces of banana-stalk into the ground as nearly as possible in rows. Then they cut down all the trees and when, under the hot sun, these are dry they set fire to them. The resulting

wood-ash is a wonderful fertilizer for the new banana sprouts."

Jim paused to laugh. "I was going over your goddess's temple on the day when the fruit-company's men were burning off the underbrush—and you should have seen the archæologists and me get out of harm's way! Ahead of that fire a multitude of snakes were racing out of the jungle, and some of them were so enormous that they held their heads three or four feet off the ground and went at express-train speed!—I never look at your serene, aloof, pensive goddess without wondering if, during all the centuries of fantastic rites she has watched, she ever saw a stranger sight than that advance-guard to the march of progress."

Mary Carson smiled, remembering

— But the pair of bronze incense-burners, studded with rough turquoise, were probably the most valuable—she had bought them from a young priest during a rice-riot in a village near the

Thibetan border.

Complacently her glance went from the incense-burners to the little painting by Li Lung Mien, and came to rest on the carved jade bowl. "Lovely!" she decided; then wondered, with a strange new discomfort, if Jim had been right in his surmises about the Liangs.

Under ordinary circumstances the Carsons could never have known Princess Liang. But the exalted lady, desiring to instruct her children in English—and needing to refresh her knowledge of that language—inquired through Jim's Chinese compradore whether the United States Excellencies could tell her of some one who would come to the palace and read English with the princess. Mary Carson's cheeks flushed with excitement when Jim repeated the inquiry. "I'd love to go!" she exclaimed.

"I'll never again get a chance to see the inside of such a magnificent old palace, and their paintings and bronzes."

Jim agreed. "There's a family, living the ancient patriarchal life: the old prince, his sons and their chief and secondary wives, and the many children in those hundreds of rooms! People who, for centuries, have remained aloof in a position of unchallenged superiority."

Frowning, Mrs. Carson realized that she had never considered this viewpoint. Beyond an intense interest in the treasures in the palace, she had learned little during her months of contact with

the family.

1

1

h

Suddenly rousing herself from her profitless musings she was conscious that the room was growing dark and cold. She rang the bell for the houseboy. With hot tea, with lights, with a bright fire in the grate, she could ward off the sense of foreboding which seem-

ed hovering near.

The house-boy did not answer the bell and Mrs. Carson rang again; longer this time. Still the house-boy did not come. Irritated, Mary Carson went out through the main hall into the wing and opened the kitchen door. The room was so silent that, at first, she thought it empty, and turned away. A faint movement stopped her; her eyes becoming accustomed to the gloom she saw that her young maid crouched in the narrow space between the cook-stove and the wall.

"I rang—didn't you hear me? Where is the cook? Where is the house-

The amah whispered: "Gone."

In Chinese her mistress demanded: "Gone where? It's tea-time! And why are you hiding behind the stove?"

"Gone to the city—to secrete them-

selves in the houses of relatives." The amah's voice broke into a sob: "Man came and say that any Chinese found working for foreigner will be tortured and killed."

"Why didn't you go too, Ah-ne?"

"I started, Excellency-although I know how fares any woman the soldiers capture"—her voice dwindled to a thin whisper-"but swiftly I return-

"You didn't want to leave me alone?"

"I did not think of you, Excellency. Foreigners are rich and powerful; always they quickly avenge themselves. But we Chinese-of-the-poor are without redress. Of course if the master had been here—but the master is not here——"

"Why did you return?" commenced Mrs. Carson. Behind her came a sharp tap. Following the amah's terrified glance she turned. The narrow windows opened on the side of the house which continued the high garden wall, bordering on a narrow path to the river. As Mary Carson looked, the centre pane framed a man's face, hideously ulcerated, discolored, and disfigured. A leering face, hardly human.

Mrs. Carson fought back a feeling of engulfing faintness. "Who-what?"

she whispered.

"The unspeakable unclean ones from the mat huts beyond the city."

"Lepers?" Mrs. Carson gasped. "How many?"

"Three I saw, before I fled back." "Can they break through the gate?"

"Yes. But not until they are sure we are alone."

"Could we offer them money? Or some of my valuable Chinese things in

the living-room?"

"To try to bribe them would be an admission of our helplessness." Ah-ne shivered. "They want neither money nor loot. My mother has told me of them during other uprisings. And we are two women-alone-" She broke off sharply and stifled a scream. One of the lepers, pressing his leering face close to the glass, tapped more insistently.

Mary Carson mastered a feeling of nausea, and whispered: "It's just a ghastly dream! Nothing so hideous can be real!" The room was very still. Then, more boldly, the leper pounded with his fist. Mrs. Carson roused herself to action. "If we stay here they'll soon realize that we are alone. Fix some bread and butter and cut some cake while I fill the hot-water kettle." Lifting her voice as though speaking to some one in a farther room she called in Chinese: "Tea will be ready in a minute!" To the trembling Ah-ne she whispered: "Come into the living-room. From there we can see the river and watch for the master's launch."

Ah-ne obeyed mechanically. But in the living-room she made a comment: "To-day we heard of much fighting around the house of Mr. Jenson.

"Who told you that?"

"Chinese sailor, whose junk was near there."

"What else did he tell you?"

"Nothing, Excellency.

Mrs. Carson forced herself to drink some tea; then leaned back in her chair. The tumult in the city had dropped with nightfall to an occasional outburst of shooting, but in this house near the river the silence seemed closing down and growing until it was almost visible, louder than sound, sinister past any imagining. It got on Mrs. Carson's nerves. "I'll put a record on the phonograph." She took up and adjusted the nearest disk and started the machine. A sprinkling of notes preceded a clear voice:

"Goin' home, goin' home, I'm agoin' home! Quiet like, some still day, I'm agoin' home. It's not far, just near by Through an open door-

Ah-ne screamed shrilly: "Excellen-

Mary Carson wheeled around. Skulking figures were in the passage. For a dreadful second it seemed to her that her knees would refuse to hold her. then her frenzied glance fell upon the revolver still lying on the mantel-shelf where Jim had placed it. Breathlessly she dashed across the room and grasped it. Behind her the phonograph went on, the appealing voice finished upon a lovely note. For a moment the only sound in the room was the rasping grind of the needle against the record. Then the lepers, gathering courage, stepped into the doorway, hideous figures in filthy tatters, their faces horribly revealed, their sore, inflamed eyes blink-

Ah-ne retreated to the French window opening upon the porch and the river-bank; the lepers barred their only other exit. Realizing this, Mary Carson suddenly succumbed to unreasoning panic. "Go!" she shrieked in Chinese. Go far!" and fired the revolver.

They went. Above the mechanical grinding of the phonograph came back the sound of their fleeing feet and inarticulate cries of terror; a crash as the bars on the garden-gate were flung down and the gate slammed back.

Mrs. Carson, trembling, switched off the phonograph and sat down. Ah-ne, still standing, looked across the haze of smoke and plaster dust, then down at the revolver: "Empty?—and you killed no one?"

"I didn't want to kill any one!-

What would we have done with a dead leper?—I only wanted to frighten them!"

"One shot would have done that! What will you do if the lepers return or the soldiers come?— The master meant the revolver to be used upon your own need, Excellency."

Mrs. Carson could not answer.

Ah-ne went out to the kitchen. In a few moments she returned. "Excellency, I go now. My husband lies sick at the home of his mother. Best you should bar the garden-gate behind me."

"You're going to leave me alone, Ah-ne?"

"Yes, Excellency. You have said the master will arrive. My husband needs me. Except that I earn the only money we get, I should not have left him."

"Your husband's mother will care for him." Mrs. Carson tried to steady her voice. "I am alone."

The amah's eyes were bright with tears. "All, at the home of my husband's mother, are sick with plague. In the house is no food." There was no doubting the bleak hopelessness of her words.

Mrs. Carson roused herself. "Get a basket and take all the food you can carry. God grant that you reach home safely. I'll take the lantern and go as far as the gate with you."

Ah-ne gone, Mary Carson tried to put a barrage of action between herself and her thoughts, spending some moments on the selection of Carlyle's essays from among the books; putting away records, closing the phonograph, going to the window to peer riverward. The Chinese night had closed in, no tiniest star or point of light showed. Mrs. Carson turned back and sat down. In the grate the coal-fire was burning out; the room was so still that the falling together of

ashes made a perceptible sound. A floorboard creaked, a chair snapped. With nerves tense Mrs. Carson found herself on the verge of hysterical crying; picking up her book she commenced to read aloud, imposing her faltering voice as a barrier against the sinister silence or threatening sounds:

"'In these days that are passing over us," quavered Mary Carson, "even fools are arrested to ask the meaning of them; few of the generations of men have seen more impressive days. Days of endless calamity, disruption, dislocation, confusion worse confounded— It is not a small hope that will suffice us, the ruin being clearly—universal. There must be a new world if there is to be a world at all. The human beings-can never return to their old sorry routine, and proceed with any steadfastness or continuance therein—this small hope is not now a tenable one. These days of universal death must be days of universal rebirth, if the ruin is not to be total or final. It is a time to make the dullest man consider whence he came and whither he is bound. A veritable New Era to the foolish as well as to the wise-

She paused suddenly. From somewhere up-stairs came the sound of a door moving slowly upon protesting hinges, stopping, starting again, as though pushed by a cautious hand, then slamming shut. Mary Carson was trembling before the final crash almost startled her into screaming. But no sound or movement followed to betray a lurking presence and, after holding her breath, she relaxed once more. A window had been left open, she decided, noticing the increasing coldness. Finding herself growing chilly, and reassured by the continuing silence, she tiptoed into the hall, took down a coat, and put it on. Back

in her chair, she leaned forward rigidly. It was so very quiet. Almost it seemed that the house was holding its breath—until a shutter slammed; it sounded like a pistol-shot in the uncanny stillness; Mary Carson felt weak from the shock of the noise. Curiously, too, this room she so loved, into which she had gathered those treasures the acquiring of which had been her dominant interest for years, assumed an alien menacing look. Such value as they had, had been supplied by Jim—Jim, who cared less than nothing for what he described as things.

Outside a fitful wind was rising. It commenced stealthily; then swiftly increased. Somewhere—unnoticed in the daily noises—a tree-branch rasped against the house; to and fro, back and forth—with a muffled whispering, a monotonous nagging reiteration. Angrily Mrs. Carson decided: "I'll have that tree cut back to-morrow!" Then caught herself. To-morrow: a meaningless combination of sounds, that word. She commenced to cry. If only Jim would come! It was cruel of him to leave her to face such conditions alone! He must realize how terrifying it was—

Somewhere nearer there arose a sudden confused uproar of shouting and shooting. Mrs. Carson sprang to her feet and reached for the empty revolver. Why—oh, why—had she wasted those unnecessary shots? Now she was defenseless, exposed to whatever might be meted out to her. Unless there were more bullets in the desk-drawer. But could she reload the revolver? And loaded, would she have the courage to use it? In an engulfing wave of desolation she wondered if God minded people arriving, uninvited, at his heaven. Did he, in pouring out your draught of

life, expect you to drink it down to the last bitter drop?—reserving to himself the punishment of those responsible for your anguish, your sudden going—but demanding of you neither evasion nor shrinking. A stern Father, requiring obedience—"And shall I be inquired of by you? - As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you —" Austere words, favorites of Jim's, read for the high quality of their message in the days when blossoming plants graced the celadon bowls and a fire glowed in the polished grate. Different sounding now, when courage was something more than a brave word; and Jim was gone— Was he gone?

Mrs. Carson slipped from the chair; kneeling, she buried her face in her hands. "Dear God," she prayed, "don't let Jim be so far ahead of me that I can't catch up with him—help me—that no matter what happens—before I get away—Jim, looking back—won't be ashamed of me—" Kneeling there, she noticed that the turmoil had ceased. Lulled by a new sense of comfort she dozed; wakened with a jump; dozed, and wakened again. When she arose she was stiff and numb. Dully she wondered if this Chinese night would never end; would go on and on forever.

The wind was blowing hard now. It whirled some chaff across the porch, rattled the windows, made a desolate moaning in the chimney. The room was very cold.

Again came the uproar of the mob. She was so tired. Almost she wished that the suspense might finish, that something definite would happen. But in a second she regretted that wish, grewrigid with fright again. Somewhere near some one was walking with cautious, muffled footsteps. In the house?

d

Desperately she strained her ears—no, outside—coming nearer—stealthily gaining the porch. A fumbling hand slid along the wall, to the long French window, felt for the handle—very slowly turned it. Mrs. Carson's fascinated eyes were fixed upon the window. Had she fastened it? Would it open? Were the lepers returning? Or an advance-

guard of the howling mob?

The door did not open. Instead, after a moment, a tap sounded on the glass. If only she had thought to put out the light! Perhaps, if she kept very still, whoever it was would go away. Vain hope! Again came the knocking accompanied by a hoarse voice. Shivering, she cowered in her chair; then, as panic again threatened to overwhelm her, she reminded herself that the time for terror was past; with only the glass of the French window between her and the person outside, whatever was imminent could not be avoided. She walked to the window and put back the curtain.

The light struck across the faded uniform of a Chinese soldier and a face curiously gray, with dull eyes.

"What do you want?" asked Mary

Carson.

He stared blankly at her.

"This is a foreign house! In it are no Chinese!"

He continued to stare.

"Go away!" she commanded.

He swayed; then slipped slowly to the floor.

Mrs. Carson unfastened the window, dragged him into the room, closed and locked the window—and looked down at the limp figure. His shoddy uniform was dripping wet, faded to colorlessness except where a bright, new blood-stain was spreading in a vivid patch. He was emaciated, poor, helpless. With an ef-

fort she lifted him onto the sofa, and covered him with her coat. He cried out as she moved him, muttered a few words in an unintelligible dialect; but even to inexperienced eyes the fact that his climb up from the river had been a last effort was apparent.

"I prayed for help—then kept him waiting!" Mary Carson whispered as she refilled the hot-water kettle, made tea, and carried it to him. He swallowed a little, but shook his head over her effort to remove his wet, blood-stained

coat.

Who was he? Where had he come from? What could he tell her of conditions farther up the river? She never knew. But in her attempts to make his last hours easier the interminable night passed; the first gray of dawn was in the sky when, with a little sigh, the soldier stopped breathing-the need for her efforts was over. Settling down to await the daylight, she must have dozed, for when she opened her eyes again the early sunlight was brightening the room and, for a moment, she could not remember where she was. Then as her glance rested upon the still figure on the sofa, her weary mind shrank back from the new problems of this new day.

Stiffly she straightened her aching back and stood up. Resolutely she reminded herself of her prayer; bring what the day might it must be met; she would not shrink from events before they happened. I'll keep busy: first, coffee and toast; then a grave to dig—it would not be well for a mob to find a revolver and a dead Chinese soldier on the place. After that the rooms to straighten and a fresh fire to lay in the grate. Then the meaningless, worthless valuables to pack away—not for another hour should they emphasize the

futility of mere possession. If more of the day remained to her, other duties. But first she must look at that river on which Jim had gone away-and never returned. She turned toward where the curtain was still pulled back, stopped short, stared. For the first time her courage failed her. This was the end. She knew that she had gone mad. With a gesture of utter defeat she clasped her hands together and broke into frantic sobbing. At the window a face peered in—a boyish face surmounted by a small white cap set at an incredible angle. Fixedly the visitor was gazing at the revolver on the table, at the still figure on the sofa, at Mary Carson.

As the sound of her weeping reached him, the face was withdrawn; for an appalled moment the owner of it considered flight—but only for a moment. Settling his cap at a new angle he went to the brow of the river-bank and, with waving arms, commenced to signal. Then he returned to the porch. Silence followed, broken only by Mrs. Carson's

uncontrolled sobbing.

Other white caps and blue uniforms appeared above the bank. The sailor on the porch lifted up his voice. Upon Mary Carson's ears there fell an unprejudiced description of how her tragic affairs looked to a casual observer:

"She's here! And I'd say the other fellow was the one to worry about!" Aggrievedly the sailor added: "Was she glad to be rescued? She was not! The minute she saw me she commenced to cry so loud that I was scared to tell her her husband was waitin' down aboard the gunboat! 'Fraid she might do like that dame in Brooklyn, who thought her husband's ship was lost—him with it—an' when a reporter went to cheer her with the news that her man was saved, she threw boilin' water out onto

him. She stated, later, that her joy unnerved her-"

th

ple

tu

tic

Wa

th

bil

tw

flu

bu

en

bir

tec

you

do

for

bat

COa

in

in

da

we

du

gai

an

sou

Mrs. Carson arose and stumbled to the window. Outside, a score of American bluejackets and a petty officer were coming up the lawn. The sailor on the porch turned as he heard her struggling with the catch, and spoke comfortingly: "All right now?— Fine!— This must be a weepin' country for the womenfolks; that one down on the gunboat—Jenson's her name—sure cries aplenty! She cries a whole lot more'n the baby, an' he ain't supposed to have sense yet——"

Mrs. Carson interrupted: "My husband?— Why didn't he come with you?"

"He's got a broken ankle—and lucky to get off so easy!— Hi, ma'am! where you goin'?"

She was running down the path.
The petty officer intercepted her.
"Mr. Carson said you'd never leave without some antique stuff you set great store by. This house won't escape being looted another day—the miracle is that it's been let alone this long!"

Mary Carson paused to explain about the dead soldier, and to ask that a grave should be dug for him. She added a few directions and went on.

At the top of the bank where the path dipped down to the river she turned to look back at her home. By another evening the blossoming flower-beds would be trodden into the earth, the house given over to pillage. But now it stood like an accusing monument to her past mistakes, her selfish absorptions. What might she not have done for Ah-ne, working on because of bitter need, until that hideous night engulfed her? And the servants, lurking in cellars, fearing for their lives? Even for the Liangs, done to death in their great palace; or

the soldier-representative of China's exploited, baffled millions? No one had turned to her. And yet—once her attention and interest were captured—she was kind.

More slowly Mrs. Carson went down the path. Tears were in her eyes. Fiercely she whispered: "I've finished forever with things! From now on I'll build my life on the intangible: sympathy, kindness, understanding—these as a thank-offering that Jim was spared. With him alive nothing else will ever really matter!"

mosem

The Spirit of the Game

BY H. W. WHICKER
Author of "From Prize-Ring to Professor"

Human nature has not changed in the last thirteen thousand years; there is a strong possibility that it will not change in the next twenty thousand. The surface calm is broken by an occasional squall: a king toppled from a throne, a revolution, a flurry of war, a theory, a dogma, a law; but the depths are undisturbed.

And life is a game from beginning to end, from dawn to dusk: a child sobbing over a sawdust doll, a mother protecting her offspring with her life; youth plunging the line, bounding down the cinder lare, or pulling an oar for the school; maturity marching into battle for an oil-well in Mesopotamia, a coal-field in the Ruhr, a shipping-lane in the North Sea, or a rubber-plantation in the Indies. It was so upon the first day, it will be so upon the last.

Victory is the lady for whose favor we enter the lists; she is the spirit of the game, the motive with which we endure the privation of the play. And one game is not different in principle from another; its effect upon the individual soul is the same. Youth has its captain, its referee, its book of rules; maturity its

generals, its judges on the bench, its laws; and there is no little dishonesty on the field in the meantime: a forbidden blow in a tangled pyramid of human flesh, sly holding in the line, a trip of the leg off tackle, and no end of business is business over the counter. If youth has sacrificed an occasional life or limb to the gridiron, maturity has but recently drenched the European playfield of business with the blood of nine million lives. But consideration of casualty is beside the point in any venture; Death is at every corner, at every turn of the road, in every bed at night, in the food we eat, the water we drink. Nor can the importance of material weigh in the discussion. A robust lad may play football all his life and carry as much to the tomb as the capitalist. The issue rests wholly in the playing of the game, whether it is heroic or unheroic; sportsmanlike or unsportsmanlike; dragged out half-heartedly, or pushed manfully through to a conclusion. And when the matter is reduced to this premise there is much to be said in favor of the sports and games of college youth.

On the campus maturity holds the academic reins, and youth the athletic. It should be so; they are in their rightful fields. But if college has degenerated, as one critic observes, into a great stadium with a few academic halls around it, the fault is not with youth. If he takes his showers in a beautiful athletic pavilion erected at the cost of half a million dollars—if he plunges the line in a magnificent concrete bowl with a seating capacity of seventy thousand spectators, and costing an additional three million, he is deserving of praise for the excellence with which he has built. If maturity, on the other hand, holds its English seminars and classes in a rickety old corral erected half a century back —if it herds healthy young men and women into stuffy, poorly ventilated rooms unsightly with furniture scarred by the hands and feet of ten college generations, this is not to its credit. It is lagging in the traces; its fire and enthusiasm are gone. It will stand prodding. Down in the stadium or the pavilion it may learn a lesson from youth.

And the various actors who take leading parts on the athletic stage under the direction of the graduate-manager must be men. They are paid men's salaries for men's work. The football-coach draws down thousands to the academic instructor's hundreds, but in most cases he is worth the difference. There is, at present, not a more overpaid profession on earth than the academic or educational. In nearly thirty years of an experience with the system, ranging from my first day of school to my last before a college class, I have met but seven men who united in their individualities those qualities of manhood and that natural love of the beautiful which make the true teacher. It was worth floundering through the whole dreary

mire for these contacts; I would gladly do it again. And yet, I cannot help feeling that, in this respect, I have been more fortunate than many educational adventurers, for the man is rare who may lay claim to three of such a company along the route of his pilgrimage.

W

ti

W

tic

cr

of

W

m

10

th

cla

an

sli

th

CO

ou

ca

th

sh

ho

no

ch

lat

tic

ba

an

ru

YO

bal

str

pla

WI

flo

bat

hir

The number of people who drift into college, year after year, without one quality of manhood or womanhood is amazing. In some mysterious fashion they drag through, finding the stuff suitable for their little wits not in history, not in the sciences, not in the arts, but in the Department of Education, where in association with their kind they are moulded like putty into herders, not teachers. And after four years they know that life is no place for them; it is a swift and terrible stream which they view with abject terror. A trout may keep his nose to such a current, but never a carp. One frightened glance, and they flounder into the grade schools, the high schools, and the colleges and universities in the same spirit with which a carp "fins" his way back to a slough off the main current.

Such an array frowns down upon the healthy American schoolboy, or schoolgirl, from kindergarten to college commencement. And a sorry lot they are: men unsexed by lack of physical exercise and the moron-making processes of study through which they have been pushed for *Normal* Certificates;* women without the physical or intellectual charm to attract mates. The whole system, as a consequence, is but a lunch-counter and sleeping accommodation for incompetence. Indeed, one may find teachers here and there, a true man or woman, but they are under the handi-

^{*}Fifteen hours of *Education* are now required in practically all States for the Normal Certificate. Without it no one may legally teach in the public schools.

cap of the association. They must work with instructors of English composition who never write, who could not write if they tried, and are not interested in writing-depending upon educational method instead of honest practice in their subject, and forcing a bright, creative mind into such a hopeless maze of theory that his natural liking gives way to disgust, or prodding him so unmercifully with authority not founded on fact that he instinctively revolts at the punishment by sleeping through class, cutting, bluffing, and resorting to any expedient which will enable him to slip by the requirement and have done with the wretched business.

But there is a different spirit in the gymnasium or stadium: no sleeping there, no bluffing, no cutting. My coaches, in this physical field, were without exception physical men, and in most cases far and away more intellectual than the general run of my academic instructors. They were men broad of shoulder, thick of neck, deep of chest, hot of blood, quick to wrath, and fair; no stooped shoulders here, no narrowchested products of tepid milk and regulated temperature. They were also practical masters of their subjects: my football-coach first made his name on the gridiron, not by thesis, or *Doctor's* examination, but by a line plunge, an end run, or a man's job in the line, before he could demand consideration from youth's graduate-manager; my basketball-coach was competent, on the strength of past performances on the playing-court, to deliver the goods; my wrestling-coach was a battered, cauliflowered veteran of five hundred mat battles; my baseball-coach was a pitcher in the big leagues until old age made him a free agent.

Under such circumstances there is

some excuse for the manly lad who shirks the academic hall for the playing-field. There is heroism in John Milton, Charles Lamb, and Edgar Allan Poe; in Schubert, Beethoven, and Handel; in Raphael, Turner, and Inness, but in nine cases out of ten the student's instructors unpractised in these arts, though frequently much-studied, are as dark shadows thrown across bright and beautiful scenes. On the gridiron, quite the reverse, he is directly in the company of sportsmen and heroes of a physical world, but sportsmen and heroes nevertheless.

On the surface, judged purely from the physical, his feats are but folly: a maddened bull will plough his way through the strongest line ever developed by the craftiest coach in America; he will accomplish this without the aid of interference; and he will do it more effectively than Thorpe, Coy, Grange, or any other football celebrity of either past or present; the world's champion sprinter runs the hundred-yard dash in nine and five-tenths seconds; a mongrel dog of any breed combination from Irish setter to Russian wolfhound will negotiate the same distance well under seven seconds. Then why make heroes of men for pigmy labors in fields in which untrained animals are easily their superiors?

And to see him pulling at an oar in a flashing cedar shell is to look upon more folly. Any good outboard motor will drive it four miles in half the time; it has no possibilities in the transportation of the world's material. After the first two miles his body revolts at every stroke; he is exhausted; ten years of his life are doubtless sacrificed to the last two miles. Why not drop the oar and ride in on the failing power of seven other men? Why not lie down on the

turf when the body is so bruised and battered that the least move is agony? Why not quit in the last two hundred yards of the half-mile race? An animal would, but never a man!

And in this thing which lifts man out of the realm of the animal, we find the sportsmanship and heroism of the game. An honest lad toils four long years on the end of an unwieldy oar. To drive a cedar shell over four miles of water? Never! He is preying upon his kind; he is winning his seat in that shell from a man; he will defend it as a man. Here in this conquest he receives a training in something far more of the spirit than of the body. Inferior at first, he watches another man stroke with his oar: he swallows his disappointment, disciplines away his envy, and respects himself. He co-operates with better physical men until he is their equal, or their superior, and then with good grace, with chin up and eye flashing fire, he takes his place among them. He is a man. He has lived as a man, fought as a man; he has eaten moderately, smoked moderately, composed himself, his whole being attuned to a decent selfdiscipline imposed upon him by his own man-spirit. In the meantime he has been allied with a cause, on a common ground with other men, fighting for victory, his soul aflame with a sense of duty to his fellow beings. Oh, it's a little thing, to be sure, this pulling an oar, this plunging a line, this dash down the cinder lanes, but in the greater sense it brings within its scope every worthy principle involved in any game. It is not material, or the physical, that counts here, but fidelity to that which the laws and traditions of the game have made duty, the thing which keeps a man pulling at his oar, or plunging the line; the thing which sends a man to the stake

for a dogma or a creed, or charging over the top for his country, or gives him honor even as a thief among thieves. It is his one excuse for being, his one title to the claim of nobility. And if these college games offer even a little training in this, they deserve all their pavilions and stadiums, and all that it costs to maintain them.

TI

lik

th

de

W

rai

on

W

to

no

pe

m

sig

Wa

ale

yo

ear

wh

ste

the

Ar

ho

As

act

Education in the true sense, not the professional, is at best but a training in adjustment, an adjustment which will enable a man to meet his problems with life intelligently and honorably. The medium may be but an oar, or a pigskin, but it is adjustment nevertheless. It is doubtful if he can get this practical exercise of his nature in English, in science, in history, and the arts, at least while the blight of professional pedagogy is upon them; it belongs to games. And in these, if he has it in him, he may rise above the herd, for the coach is a thresherman who has learned by long practice to separate the wheat from the chaff, and to recognize the one from the other—something as yet beyond the academic administrators.

These sports and games, in the final analysis, are the challenge of a vigorous and enthusiastic youth to a faltering, overcautious maturity. The student must dabble for credit in the academic: a bit of English, history, science, and art, and in the end do nothing well; but out on the field he must push what he does through to a conclusion under a practical master in a profession which places a premium upon excellence at the expense of mediocrity. There are many objections to this system—this is the nature of all human institutions—but there are also many compensations from which maturity may learn, if it will, much, and not the least of these is the spirit of the game.

As I Like It

BY WILLIAM LYON PHELPS



seems to me very close to what an ideal biography should be. The biographer keeps herself hidden, like the author of a play progressing on the stage; we watch the growth and development of Hardy's mind and character, and wherever it is possible—and it very often is—we have his own words, in letters, journals, and memoranda. If ever a first volume whetted one's curiosity for a second, this does; we are taken here from 1840 to 1891, to the publication of his most famous novel, "Tess of the D'Urbervilles."

Hardy lived to be eighty-seven, in perfect command of his physical and mental faculties up to the very end; his sight and hearing were acute, his mind was not only powerful but nimble and alert; and he walked out on the countryside with the vigor and relish of youth. He attained fame comparatively early in life, and, unlike many old men who survive their reputation, his grew steadily in breadth and depth until on the day of his death he stood higher in general estimation than ever before. And not only did he enjoy universal homage, he was intensely beloved by a wide circle of friends. He had

"that which should accompany old age, As honour, love, obedience, troops of friends."

What he did not have was boyhood. Exactly the opposite of Peter Pan, who never grew up, Hardy was born old; grave, thoughtful, silent, shy, studious,

his childish brow was sicklied o'er with the pale cast of thought. He was full of sympathy and tenderness, but never jovial. He had the literary, not the rhe-

torical, temperament.

He never overcame his constitutional shyness. He was actually more at home with animals and with the forces of nature than with men and women. He was extremely grateful for friendship and understanding, but human society was not necessary to his well-being. What are the great scenes in his novels? They are not scenes of congenial companionship, like those in "The Three Musketeers," or "Pickwick Papers." They are Gabriel Oak in the vast silence of the winter night, telling time by the stars; Giles Winterborne, almost as impersonal as an autumn leaf; and Egdon Heath, which seemed at twilight to awake and listen.

Mr. Howells, in his published recollections of his friend Mark Twain, spoke with almost feminine appreciation of the fact that Mark "never put his hands on you." There seemed to Mr. Howells something repulsive in the affectionate arm around the shoulder; or the friendly touch in greeting. Now Mr. Howells was one of the kindest, most generous, most appreciative of men; but there was in him a certain refinement that gave him an unconquerable shyness. Sir James Barrie, who knew Hardy better than any other man, says that to the best of his belief no man ever laid a hand on him. This shrinking from contact seems entirely a matter of physical shyness; it has nothing to do with mentality or with intellectual austerity. Henry James certainly had an austere and fastidious mind. But the very first time I saw him he put his arm affectionately around my shoulder; and the last time I saw Joseph Conrad he embraced me at parting.

Hardy conscientiously looked on the dark side of life. He felt it was wrong to be merry in a world so full of suffering. No decent person would roar with laughter at a funeral; and Hardy evidently felt that at any other time laughter was equally incongruous. Here is an extract from his diary written before he was forty:

A man would never laugh were he not to forget his situation, or were he not one who never has learnt it. After risibility from comedy, how often does the thoughtful mind reproach itself for forgetting the truth? Laughter always means blindness—either from defect, choice, or accident.

That word *reproach* is significant; yet the man who wrote it produced scenes of humor in his novels that arouse irrepressible laughter.

As the true novelist is an impersonal and omnipresent spirit, not only sharing all the experiences of his characters but reading all their thoughts, so there was something ghostly about Hardy's participation in life, of which he was well aware.

For my part, if there is any way of getting a melancholy satisfaction out of life it lies in dying, so to speak, before one is out of the flesh; by which I mean putting on the manners of ghosts, wandering in their haunts, and taking their views of surrounding things. To think of life as passing away is a sadness; to think of it as past is at least tolerable. Hence even when I enter into a room to pay a simple morning call I have unconsciously the habit of regarding the scene as if I were a spectre not solid enough to influence my environ-

ment; only fit to behold and say, as another spectre said: "Peace be unto you!"

the l

Hard

temp

acter

nyso

with

great

and

sync

the

poen

pect

birth

"So

the o

out

. .

agai

of h

said

thin

sens

be i

had

eral

cica

all 1

seer

seei

Yea

line

crit

far

line

tha

wr

pra

SO

am

not

lie

he

de

rec

A

For my part, I believe that Hardy was a much happier man than professional humorists. He took a deep satisfaction in the communion of his own mind with nature; in the exercise of his creative powers; in the immense number of interesting ideas that flooded his mind; in the love and peace and serenity of his home. And, as human nature is made up of paradoxes, I believe the profound seriousness with which he regarded life was to him a source of happiness; remember that Mr. Aldrich said, in his story of a boy, that as he looked back on his childhood he is sure that the happiest time was during the period that he regarded himself as a blighted being. On the other hand, the professional fun-makers are often horribly unhappy. A caller on Josh Billings was told that he was preparing copy for the press and could not at that moment be seen. "Furthermore, he is crying." "What's he crying about?" "Oh, nothing; he cries most of the time." And at that moment a small boy brought out from Billings's room the copy for the printer; it had a side-splitting joke, and was wet with tears.

Apart from the revelation of Hardy's mind, the biography is full of good anecdotes about his famous contemporaries—Browning, Trollope, Stevenson, and many others. One reads also with intense interest of the long and serious illness of 1881, when he was composing "A Laodicean." In 1900 Hardy himself told me that novel contained more of the facts of his life than any other, and that its uniqueness of style was partly because he dictated it when he believed himself to be dying.

There are biographies and autobiographies which lessen one's opinion of

the hero. In this instance, while Mrs. Hardy has made not the slightest attempt to magnify his genius and character—the outstanding fault of the Tennyson memoir—one closes this book with the belief that Hardy was a truly great writer and that his works in verse and prose proceeded from a great mind.

As if to illustrate and emphasize this, synchronously with the publication of the "Life" comes the last volume of poems, "Winter Words." He had expected to issue this on his eighty-eighth birthday. The introductory note begins: "So far as I am aware, I happen to be the only English poet who has brought out a new volume of his verse on his . . . birthday." He goes on to protest against the verdict of many reviewers of his preceding volume, because they said it was gloomy and pessimistic; he thinks they could not have read it. "My sense of the oddity of this verdict may be imagined when, in selecting them, I had been, as I thought, rather too liberal in admitting flippant, not to say farcical, pieces into the collection." Well, all things are relative, and what would seem light and gay to Hardy might seem serious enough to another mind. Years ago, when Rostand and Maeterlinck published simultaneously, one critic remarked: "Death in Rostand is far more cheerful than life in Maeterlinck."

It has always seemed amazing to me that, in view of the fact that no English writer of modern times received more praise than Hardy, he should have been so sensitive to the comparatively small amount of adverse criticism. If one did not know the facts, one might easily believe from reading Hardy's prefaces that he was a much maligned and misunderstood man, struggling in vain for recognition.

I read "Winter Words" through at a sitting; not because it did not arouse constant material for reflection, but because it is so continuously interesting that I simply had to read on. There is not a single page that betrays the least sign of failing powers.

PROUD SONGSTERS

"The thrushes sing as the sun is going, And the finches whistle in ones and pairs, And as it gets dark loud nightingales In bushes

Pipe, as they can when April wears, As if all Time were theirs.

These are brand new birds of twelve-months' growing,

Which a year ago, or less than twain, No finches were, nor nightingales, Nor thrushes,

But only particles of grain, And earth, and air, and rain."

One of the most affecting poems is in memory of his dog Wessex, who lies in a grave in the grounds at Max Gate with a tombstone designed by his master. There is also a short ironical comment on civilization, written for Christmas 1924.

"'Peace upon earth!' was said. We sing it, And pay a million priests to bring it. After two thousand years of mass We've got as far as poison-gas."

At a dinner given last summer in London by Mr. and Mrs. Charles Morgan—Mr. Morgan is the dramatic critic of the London *Times* and his wife (Diana Vaughan) is a novelist—I had the pleasure of meeting for the first time Mr. and Mrs. Francis Brett Young, who are now in America. The first novel I read by Mr. Young was "The Crescent Moon," a story that showed great promise. This promise has been more than fulfilled. His latest novel, "My Brother Jonathan," is not only by

far the best thing he has written; it is one of the finest books of the present season. Mr. Young, like Chekhov and Schnitzler, was a physician before he was a novelist-excellent training, I should think. Physicians and novelists are alike in both being diagnosticians. "My Brother Jonathan" is the story of a general practitioner in a small industrial town in England. Incidentally, it seems to me somewhat remarkable that England, so small a country, should be so inexhaustible a field for the topographical novelist. Hardy spent twentyfive years writing about a small corner of it; and when one might believe that with centuries of novelists digging at it the "local color" would be exhausted, along comes Sheila Kaye-Smith and finds any amount of fresh material in Sussex. Mr. Young has found an apparently new environment for his story; the scene is intensely local, in its natural surroundings and in its inhabitants, but the interest is universal. One remembers in Tennyson's "Lancelot and Elaine" that the younger brother of Elaine was brilliant and forthputting, while the older one, Sir Torre, whose shield was blank, was either ignored or regarded as a clumsy boor. But there is a passage which has always moved me more deeply than anything else in the "Idylls of the King." The younger brother Lavaine is so dazzled by Lancelot that he can see nothing else; but when Elaine's heart is broken, it is the inarticulate and inefficient and awkward Torre who cries in hopeless rage.

"Then the rough Torre began to heave and move, And bluster into stormy sobs and say, 'I never loved him; an I meet with him,

I care not howsoever great he be, Then will I strike at him and strike him down." Well, in their boyhood Jonathan is like Torre, content to let his brother have all the glory, and willing to fight for him to the death. It is a very remarkable analysis that Mr. Young has given us of this man's character. And the story of his career is so well done and of such sustained interest that I salute the author and shall henceforth read everything he writes.

decic

grou

anæs

geou

orde

McN

And

to fo

citir

ven

a co

the

tery

crir

nio

"D

yar

and

hea

for

Lu

fro

18

fai

"j

E

ex

al

th

h

b

th

Another English novelist, who is not obscure but who deserves much more recognition than she has received, is Beatrice Kean Seymour. "Youth Rides Out" is a good story well told.

H. G. Wells, for the first half of "Mr. Blettsworthy on Rampole Island," is at his very best; it is the splendid Wells of "The Wheels of Chance," "Kipps," "Mr. Polly," "Tono Bungay," and the descriptive parts of "Mr. Britling." The account of the sea voyage would have pleased Doctor Johnson. But I think the last part of the book a very sad decline. ... Warwick Deeping, like Mr. Young, has done his best work in his latest novel, "Old Pybus." Old Pybus, like Old Sorrell, is a hotel porter. Yesterday the papers said the average hotel porter in the London hotels makes twenty-five thousand dollars a year. Mr. Deeping's porters are content with less.

To those who, like me, revel in a good detective story, let me recommend a few that are absolute hair-raisers. I have never read a more wildly exciting tale than "The Black Circle," by Mansfield Scott. The first sentence grabs you by the throat, and there is not a single let-up till the last word. I wonder how many readers will guess, as I did, the identity of the—but I must not spoil the story. Even if you had an organic disease, you would forget it in reading this book. One almost as exciting and

decidedly better written is "Underground," by Farjeon. This is a perfect anæsthetic for a tedious railway journey. Furthermore, here are five gorgeous ones, which must be read in this order. They are all by "Sapper" (Cyril McNeile).

1. Bull-Dog Drummond.

The Black Gang.
 The Third Round.
 The Final Count.

like

all

iim

ble

of

of

ich

au-

ry-

ot

re

18

les

ſr.

at

of

e

ne

5. The Female of the Species.

And I hope and believe there are more to follow. These are not only wildly exciting, filled with utterly impossible adventures; they are funny in the extreme, a combination of humor and horror, in the approved style of the modern mystery play.

There is such a thing as making a crime-story too complicated, too ingenious; such is the fault I find with "Death in the Dusk," a well-written

yarn by Virgil Markham.

A book that has just been reprinted, and which I am surprised not to have heard of before, is "Round the Horn Before the Mast," by the Englishman Basil Lubbock—the diary of a trip he took from San Francisco to Liverpool in 1899. An English gentleman of fine family, a famous athlete, he went to the Klondyke, got to San Francisco, and "just for the fun of it" shipped as a foremast hand in a sailing-ship bound for England via Cape Stiff. It is a most engaging narrative. It is a wonder any one on board survived the hardships, perils, exposures, and, worst of all, the utterly abominable food. In comparison with the regular food served out daily for a hundred days, a city garbage-pail would be both wholesome and elegant. And this young gentleman, though he disliked the food, loved the whole experience—yea, gloried in it. He reached England just in time to enlist in the Boer War. Thus he had the perils of the Klondyke followed by the horrors of a lime-juicer, followed by the horrors of war at the other end of the world. Unlike Thomas Hardy, he is an optimist. Surely, surely, it is one's temperament and not one's experience that makes one hopeful or despairing.

A book that so far as I know has escaped the attention of any reviewer is "Pompilia," by David Graham. This is a verse tragedy, made out of Browning's "The Ring and the Book." I happened to see it lying on the table at the house of Mr. Granville-Barker, and when I got to London I bought a copy. The author seems not to have heard of Mr. Goodrich's "Caponsacchi," so magnificently produced and played by Walter Hampden. Mr. Graham's "Pompilia" is well written, but nothing like so well adapted for the stage as the American play.

The centenary of Schubert celebrated everywhere in the world on November 19 was marked also by the appearance of two excellent biographies, both copiously illustrated: "Schubert the Man," by Oscar Bie, the "official" biography, and "Franz Schubert, the Man and His Circle," by Newman Flower. When one considers the enormous heaps of cash made by the authors of "Blossom Time," who adapted the melodies of Schubert for an operetta, and the heartbreaking poverty in which Schubert lived and died, one is reminded of Browning's verse:

"Hobbs hints blue,—straight he turtle eats; Nobbs prints blue,—claret crowns his cup; Nokes outdares Stokes in azure feats,— Both gorge. Who fished the murex up? What porridge had John Keats?"

I am very glad that the distinguished surgeon Harvey Cushing has collected some of his essays and addresses in a volume called "Consecratio Medici." While these should be read and remembered by every medical student, they are full of interest for the general reader. The other day in Philadelphia I had the pleasure of meeting again at luncheon my old friend the dean of surgeons, Doctor W. W. Keen. He is nearly ninety-two, made a hearty lunch, and talked in the liveliest fashion. He has recently published a little book containing the interesting story of his operation on President Cleveland. I well remember the rumors at the time and how diligently the reporters struggled to find out exactly what was going on.

There are two short books on religion, the first of which will interest all people who take their religion seriously; and the second will interest every intelligent man, woman, and child. I refer to Bishop Gore's "Christ and Society," which bravely tackles fundamental problems of the church in its relation to the modern social order. The second, by the great scientist Robert A. Millikan, is called "The Evolution of Science and Religion." I really cannot recommend this too highly. It is simple, profound, eloquent. When I finished it, I stood up and cheered loudly. It is tremendously inspiring. If I had to define Professor Millikan's religion, I should express it in the formula, thus:

Galilee plus Galileo

Those who imagine that scientists are destroying religious faith should consider two of the foremost scientists now living—Millikan and Pupin. And they might also consider J. S. Haldane, *not* J. B. S. Haldane.

Ludwig Lewisohn's polemical novel, "The Island Within," is of course well-written, because Mr. Lewisohn is a scholar and a master of English style. My feelings on finishing the book were so exactly expressed by a letter I received from a New York physician that I will quote it.

felt t

the s

But

creas With

accui

Walt

ism,

mean an a

tion

irreg

We

tony

V

B

Clu

least

phol

-

nev

Sell

Do

par

thr

the

in

asc

ou

wh

pri

do

na

Wa

lik

th

G

m

&

th

na

h

ai

It seems to me its realism, while not overdrawn, (I know, I am a Jew),—cannot serve any constructive purpose. Indeed I think it

It's my humble belief that the religious question cannot be solved by tearing open old and partly healed wounds nor by magnifying existing discriminations, but rather by each individual Jew translating his ancestral devotion to religion and piety into straight living and fair dealing with his fellow men regardless of their religious views.

From the North Coast Limited Train John McClellan writes me, "What about the use of 'ired' as a verb? Are these gentlemen of the Fourth Estate remaking the English language?" and he encloses a newspaper headline:

"Ganna Walska Ired About Divorce Query"

The Halifax, N. S., Chronicle quotes with approval my attack on puffery on book-jackets. It also gives me the cheering news that "A well known firm of publishers announce their intention to discontinue the practice of clothing new publications with a colored paper cover or 'jacket.' "I don't mind the colored jacket so much as I do the puffery.

James R. Bettis, of Webster Groves, Mo., has a suggestion:

Permit me to nominate for a regular and official place in the English vocabulary the verb "ensmall." At present it does not appear in the best Thesaurus, and in the Webster International it is given only in the lower section of the page in fine type marked "rare." As an old newspaper publisher I have often

felt the need for this word. When I increased the size of my paper I enlarged it, of course. But what, in one word, did I do when I decreased its size? Naturally, I "ensmalled it!" Without that word I had to use a phrase to accurately describe my act. Apropos, Dean Walter Williams, of the School of Journalism, Missouri State University, himself no mean authority on good English, used it in an address to the Missouri Editorial Association on November 16th, but recognized its irregularity by putting it in quotation marks. We do not now seem to have an exact antonym for "enlarge."

Mark Barr writes from the Century Club:

But isn't the word ALEUROPHILE? At least I hope to coin it in the face of aleurophobia.

The F. Q. Club is enriched by three new members from Williams College: Selby Hanssen, Roy Armstrong, and Doctor John Roberts of the English Department. All three read the poem through in honors work and are glad

they did.

el.

ell

le.

re

ed

ill

T-

ve

it

d

The word aromite which I published in this column as occurring in a poem ascribed to Robert Browning has called out a large number of letters, all of which have suggested that it is a misprint for aconite. The word aromite does not occur either in Webster's International or in the vast interior of the N. E. D., so of course I supposed there was no such word, though Browning, like Habakkuk, was capable of anything. But now comes a letter from G. Gunby Jordan, of Columbus, Ga., reminding me that aromite is in the Funk & Wagnall's New Standard Dictionary. I opened my copy and sure enough there it is. Score one for Funk & Wagnalls! The word is accented on the second syllable, much to my surprise. It however makes no sense in the poem, and Mr. Jordan, like all my other correspondents, suggests aconite. If you want to know what aromite means, I will not tell you, for the same reason and with as much reason as that given by Silas Wegg concerning the difference between the Roman and the Roo-

shian Empires.

The new Oxford Centenary Tolstoy edition, containing the complete works in English translation under the general editorship of Aylmer Maude, is a magnificent undertaking. Three volumes have already appeared, and I particularly recommend the introduction to the "Plays," which is contributed by Harley Granville-Barker. Every book will have a brief introduction by some prominent man of letters. Let me suggest that it is possible to buy these volumes as they appear, if one subscribes to the set; then the expense will not seem so heavy.

The first volume of the "Dictionary of American Biography" will delight the many thousands of readers who have been looking forward to it. It is a book of convenient size and weight, and the letterpress is excellent. The whole work will contain twenty volumes, and will be invaluable. I could not keep house without the "Dictionary of National Biography" (British), and of course I must now possess the American follower. Allen Johnson and the group of scholars in charge of the preparation of this mighty work know exactly how it ought to be done.

The death of Hermann Sudermann on November 21 took away one of the very few persons who have ever been able to write a first-class novel in German. See if you can name five novels in the German language that are universally known and admired; that are in the class with "Les Misérables,"

"Anna Karenina," "The Scarlet Letter," "David Copperfield," "Don Quixote." Well, one of the earliest works by Sudermann, which appeared in 1887, is "Frau Sorge" (Dame Care). It was instantly acclaimed, made its hithertounknown author famous, and has now assumed the dignity of a classic. It has been translated into many languages and on the day of the author's death had reached into a sale of 300,000 copies. To sell 300,000 copies in a year may mean nothing; but to sell 300,000 copies in forty-one years looks like permanence. In my judgment, this novel will outlive all the rest of its author's works and nearly everything written by his German contemporaries. It is a study of bashfulness, something in boys that is usually treated with brutal laughter even by those nearest and dearest to them: Sudermann treated it with sympathetic understanding. The author's fame took an enormous jump two years later, in 1889, on the appearance of his first play, "Die Ehre" (Honor). This fired a shot heard round the world. It is a brilliant social drama, and is still immensely popular in Germany. In the same year came his novel "Der Katzensteg" (Regina), which was hailed with extravagant praise by the German critics, but which they ought to have seen was quite inferior to "Frau Sorge." It was inferior in just those ways that were later to play havoc with Sudermann's reputation. It was theatrical instead of dramatic; and it was marred by what has always been the curse of German novels, an excess of sentimentality. The play "Die Ehre" was succeeded by "Sodoms Ende" (The Destruction of Sodom), which the critics, already beginning to show their teeth, said would be the destruction of Sudermann. "Sodoms Ende ist Sudermanns Ende." As

a matter of fact, "Sodoms Ende" is a tremendously powerful play, and the only reason it is not oftener produced is because it is so painful as to be almost unendurable. Sudermann's answer to the critics was his most famous play, "Heimat" (Magda), which was acted on every stage in the world, and at the same time in three different languages, by Sarah Bernhardt, Duse, and Madame Modjeska. It will hold the stage for many, many years to come. Never shall I forget the night I saw it in London, with Mrs. Patrick Campbell at her best. It made an indelible impression.

serio

ther

"Su

atta

tate

som

fess

Mo

mo

Ha

tive

ma

ma

wit

cor

che

ma

suc

tio

ma

cie

1

Now Sudermann's chief works, these I have mentioned, appeared from 1887 to 1893; and he has been steadily productive ever since. People have condemned him for this-that is, for doing his best work in his early years. But his great rival, Gerhart Hauptmann, who is idolized in Germany, had a similar fate. His first play, "Vor Sonnenaufgang" (Before Sunrise), appeared in the same year as Sudermann's first, 1889; it was soon followed by "Han-"The Sunken Bell," "The Weavers," and other remarkable works. Hauptmann too has been steadily productive ever since; but his towering reputation depends largely on those early works.

The German critics seemed to feel that they could not praise both Hauptmann and Sudermann; thus they exalted the former, and no abuse was too great for Sudermann, who must have looked upon Hauptmann as his evil genius. While Hauptmann undoubtedly is a great man, more in what his works suggest than in what they accomplish, it has always seemed to me that the German critics were unfair to Sudermann in pretending, after the early flush of his fame, not to take him

seriously. One of the most honest of them, in a fit of remorse, remarked: "Sudermann is usually most violently attacked by those who have tried to imitate him, and failed." Although written some time ago (before the war), Professor Otto Heller's book, "Studies in Modern German Literature," is still most readable, and its comparison of Hauptmann and Sudermann is instruc-

a

he

is

ost

to

y,

ed

ne

s,

a-

r

1-

r

e

It is not exaggerating to say that the majority of German critics treat Hauptmann with adoration and Sudermann with contempt; I think they should have come a little nearer to a balance, while cheerfully admitting there is in Hauptmann's plays, even when they are least successful, a potential power, a suggestion of greatness, not reached by Sudermann's more downright and more efficient workmanship. Granting all this, in the field of the novel, Sudermann is

distinctly superior. Even "The Song of Songs" is better than any novel written by Hauptmann. Edith Wharton made a beautiful English translation of Sudermann's play "The Joy of Living." Only last summer she told me it still

has a steady sale.

A few years ago Sudermann published his autobiography, narrating the almost incredible struggles of his boyhood and manhood. His parents were desperately, heart-breakingly poor. I wonder if his mother is still living. I do not believe any woman has ever worked harder than she. Sudermann says that all through his boyhood his mother kept right on at the interminable labor of the household, long after he was sent to bed; and that long before he got up his mother was hard at the most backbreaking toil. At the time he produced the "Autobiography" she was ninetyseven years old, and "going strong."



For current announcements of the leading publishers see the front advertising section.

THE FIELD OF ART

The Art of Edwin Austin Abbey BY ROYAL CORTISSOZ

→HERE lies before me a scrap-book that I filled in the 80's and 90's with the illustrations by Edwin A. Abbey then appearing in Harper's Magazine, illustrations reproduced by the leaders in our golden age of woodengraving. Indeed it carries the record even further back, because in the old book-shops I used to hunt up everything of his that I could find, and some of these fugitive bits belong to the very outset of his career. Well, the interesting thing about that scrap-book is that it does not "date," it is without that subtle, deadening touch that time so often leaves upon a work of art. Last November Mrs. Abbey brought from England a collection of over 300 drawings and paintings by her husband and assisted at their organization into a memorial exhibition at the American Academy of Arts and Letters in New York City. This exhibition continues until the end of March. If in approaching it I pause upon the scrap-book aforesaid, it is because the two things, taken together, enforce the central fact of Abbey's art. That was his gift for poetic recreation, his imaginative grasp upon the past, and his possession of technical aptitudes requisite for the development of beauty in the process. His career was "all of a piece," that of an artist having from beginning to end an exquisitely romantic vision.

. . .

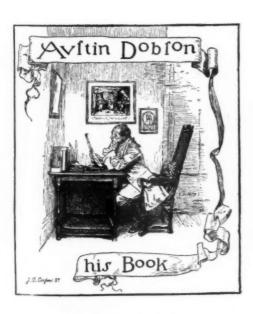
The illustrator is often a curiously potent figure, his intervention leaving an indelible mark upon the poetry or

prose he touches. Is "Alice," after all, quite thinkable without the stamp placed upon her personality and adventures by Tenniel? It does not always require great artistic power for the illustrator thus to achieve a kind of collateral immortality. Doré, in the impress he has made upon the memory of mankind, surpasses Daniel Vierge, the latchet of whose shoe, artistically speaking, he was unworthy to unloose. The play of some mysterious interpretative magic is everything in this matter, and, with it, some endearing tincture of style. Abbey had both resources. They must have been stirring in him even in his teens, when he was a night student at the Pennsylvania Academy, and they came rapidly to the surface when he began to work for the Harpers in 1871. He was still a very young man when his individual strain presently made itself felt. Turning back to the scrap-book, I savor again the quality of his early drawings for Herrick. It would be foolish to claim positive brilliance for them or anything like absolute mastery. But charm is there, an intensely sympathetic visualization of the poet's motive. There is a clew to this imponderable side of the man offered by his old comrade in the Harper establishment, Mr. W. A. Rogers. Contributing some memories to the biography published by Lucas in 1921, Mr. Rogers says that "so much of him was pure spirit." One other passage I must quote at greater length:

In appearance he was different in many

You are Invited to See a Collection of Drawings in Black and White by Alfred Parsons and Edwin A.A. bley a Reichard and Co's 1-226, Fifth Avenue March 8th to 21st 1890

An Invitation.
From the drawing by E. A. Abbey.



Austin Dobson's Book-plate. From the drawing by E. A. Abbey.



A Hogarth Enthusiast. From the drawing by E. A. Abbey.



A Study.
From the drawing by E. A. Abbey.



The Golden Dish.
From the pastel by E. A. Abbey.



The Wandering Minstrels. From the water-color by E. A. Abbey.



Falstaff and His Page. From the painting by E. A. Abbey.



Iago.
From the painting by E. A. Abbey.



Faust and Marguerite. From the painting by E. A. Abbey.



sul fea by gav

ty at car aw

hir dec it hir

fui pro be

ceinghilba of he be stu "C sic fre in it. lift Ye ers sp

ev in au in

m

Fi to win tiv

se m

A Measure.
From the painting by E. A. Abbey.

subtle ways from any one I had ever met. His features, while strong, were cut like a cameo; by force of contrast his dark, deep-set eyes gave his face an effect of great pallor. And, while he treated me with the utmost cordiality and used every effort to put me completely at my ease and on a basis of comradeship, I can feel to this day the thrill of an experience away beyond the material. As I grew to know him better in after days, this feeling grew deeper rather than less. It was all well enough, it seemed to me, for his companions to call him "Ned," to laugh at his merry pranks and funny sayings, but always, to me, his visible presence and what he said and did seemed to be the least of what he was.

Just such an impression as this I received from him in our various meetings. I remember an evening's talk with him across a narrow table at a great banquet in his honor. He was the pivot of the occasion, yet in some strange way he seemed detached from it. I remember sitting with him in a New York studio when he was painting on his "Ophelia." Then, and on other occasions, he struck me as essentially aloof from ordinary issues. There was nothing of preciosity about him. Far from it. But he had, unmistakably, an inner life, and was a creature of fine grain. You felt instinctively that, as Mr. Rogers has said, "so much of him was pure spirit."

He was able to illumine an author, even a Shakespeare, because he had an imagination quickly responding to that author's illumination. And besides his intangible traits he had a habit of tremendous industry. They gave him a degree at Yale in 1897, and as Professor Fisher handed him the diploma he touched upon his imagination. But, he went on, "this original power would be inadequate were it not allied with cultivation of a high order and patient researches." I once asked him if he made many preliminary studies. He replied

in the negative, explaining that it seemed to him a tiring of one's energy, calculated to take away the spontaneous bloom that a picture should possess. But this did not mean that he did not take endless pains. One of my first impressions of him belongs to the period of his work on the Shakespearian comedies. He was passionately curious in all matters of costume and architectural background, and when he was worrying over the latter he used to come down to Stanford White's office and overhaul the photograph-books. In the exhibition at the Academy there is an unfinished picture, an ecclesiastical interior with figures, called "A Great Lady in a Church at Rothenberg." It is interesting as one of Abbey's mediæval evocations. But I mention it chiefly for the purpose of grouping with it a "Study of a Column of the Church at Rothenberg." Side by side, the two throw light on Abbey's method, his meticulous search after accuracy, his eagerness to document the world in which his imagination roved.

000

I have indicated it as the world of the poets and it had far horizons. For example, one of the best of his pictures at the Academy, one of the best though unfinished, is the "Faust and Marguerite," a page from Goethe. He was adventurous in his themes. When he was engaged in 1890 to make a series of decorations for the Boston Public Library he undertook to illustrate the legend of the Holy Grail. How earnestly he sought to get at the last nuances of the subject is shown, I may note in passing, by one act of his. To get what help musical atmosphere might give him in his meditations he listened to "Parsifal" at Bayreuth. Decidedly he was not the

archæologist alone. He was concerned with mood, with spirit, with the elusive essence of things, and, as I have said, his range was wide. I might cite many instances of his diversity. But analysis of Abbey would take a wrong direction if it did not reckon with the unique harmony between him and things English. It is proclaimed in his first dealings with the lyrists. It continues to manifest itself in his countless illustrations to Shakespeare and in picture after picture that he painted. The very heart-beats of the man were attuned to the rhythm of English life, the dramatic, multicolored, and somehow fragrant life that is mirrored in English letters. For him in a peculiarly enkindling sense the master wrote of

"This precious stone set in the silver sea,
Which serves it in the office of a wall
Or as a moat defensive to a house,
Against the envy of less happier lands,
This blessed plot, this earth, this realm, this
England."

His long life abroad—from 1878 to the day of his death in 1911—broken by occasional visits to this country, has always seemed to me a matter of what might be called external fact. His success there, his charming popularity, the welcome he had into the Royal Academy, the commission to paint the coronation of Edward VII, the offer of a knighthood—all these things, though duly to be recorded in his biography, remain, in a sense, unimportant. What really counts is just the identification of his genius with English romance. He was as inevitably the commemorator of its glamour as La Farge was the initiated painter of Japan and the islands of the South Sea. In the interpretation of "this England" he was as much its predestined laureate, and as racy, as was Winslow Homer the born painter of the New

England coast. With what a sure gait does he move through the plays of Shakespeare, striking with equal ease the notes of comedy and tragedy, and winning pictorial beauty from both! And through all his designs, whether poetic or historical in their burden, there runs the perfume, the sentiment, the indescribable enchantment of time and long vistas, which you feel on English soil.

ra

h

11

st

h

fe

E

a

iI

T

d

I find it hard to relinquish this clairvoyant and endearing phase in Abbey, and at the same time, while emphasizing its predominance, we must not allow it to obscure the extension of scope which was well within his powers when the call came. I have stressed his penetration into the spirit of things English. It remains to be also underlined that he was an artist decisively sprung from our own land. It was not for nothing that he refused the knighthood, holding fast to his American citizenship. His imagination, too, possessed its American tentacles, and when, some twenty-five years ago, he was commissioned to paint the elaborate decorative designs embellishing the Capitol at Harrisburg (which I described at length in Scribner's MAGAZINE for December, 1908, and January, 1912), he flung himself upon the task as upon the creation of his magnum opus. He brought to it the same ardor and the same insight that he had used in making his drawings for the songs of Herrick. In place of the humor and high thoughts of Shakespeare, he turned to the problems that had absorbed our pioneers, took his cue from miners and men of the forge, embodied "The Spirit of Religious Liberty" in a great ship sailing off into the blue, portrayed the builders of the State, military and other leaders, painted an "Apotheosis of Pennsylvania," altogether saturated himself in American history—and his power of sympathy, of understanding, never failed him. Fragmentary studies for this huge emprise of his appear here and there in the Academy exhibition. They mark a new, totally different, gesture from that elucidating English romance of which I have made so much, but the measure of the artist's pictorial invention and of his technical accomplishment remains the same.

d

0 0 0

What was that measure, considered in the broad perspective of modern art? There Abbey's Americanism suffers a sea change. He was a remarkable draughtsman from his young manhood on. The rather ordinary gait of his first essays in wash and line-ordinary, yet with a foreshadowing of better things to come—is soon outrun by his potent originality. In the Shakespearian pen drawings he is the consummate master of his medium. He has neither the simplicity nor the power of Charles Keene, for example, nor has he the vigorous sweep of Menzel, but, instead, he is a draughtsman of incomparable delicacy, with a gift for getting all the color that is to be got out of black-and-white, without the tricky employment of violent contrast. He stood alone in his exquisiteness. It is well to avoid a possible misunderstanding as regards his deviation into color. The superficial observer might be inclined to think of him as an illustrator turned painter. As a matter of fact, he was exhibiting in water-color as early as 1885. I recall brilliant achievements of his in this medium thereabouts and not long thereafter including the lovely "Wandering Minstrels" now at the Academy, which dates from 1891. I saw handsome pastels of his in New York in the middle

90's, and the Academy brings back from an even earlier date, from 1890, his first work in oils, the charming "May Morning." No, it was not want of experience that accounts for Abbey's specific character as a painter. It is rather that he left America just at a time when, under the auspices of the Society of American Artists, French methods were spreading a fire of emulation through the studios. Abbey, already disclosing in his water-colors a mode influenced by the sober English tradition, went to live at the heart of that tradition and substituted the serene, equable pace of the Royal Academy for the bravura with which our painters were building up a nervous and exhilarating type of brushwork.

Whatever he may have known about the forthright stroke that came into vogue with Manet, it was evidently not to his taste. He was a fluent, even swift, craftsman, but his painting has a smooth, leisurely, pondered air. It is deliberate, soigné. He had nothing like the directness and flourish of his friend Sargent. The latter seems often to achieve his effects by a dazzling sleight of hand. Abbey's are carefully developed. To that extent they are opposed to the currents prevailing in his time, even in England, where there were colleagues like the late Charles W. Furse dedicated more or less to the virtuosity of the brush. Decidedly, for all his feats with the pen, Abbey was no virtuoso when he worked in color, unless, perhaps, in some of his moments with pastel. But it is important to remember that painting is not made up of "handling"

As the draughtsman to whom I have already alluded, Abbey had that sure, flowing line which is a comfort and a joy to the connoisseur. I have glanced

at the refinement of his pen drawings for Shakespeare. That is forever cropping out in the scrap-book aforementioned, rich in drawings of his earlier and middle periods. As time went on and he tackled larger problems, either in easel pictures or in mural decorations, he got into a stronger, more sinewy stride, and some of his later drawings, like those made for the Harrisburg work, have in them a notable fulness and force. He sees form in a sturdier, ampler way as he envisages it in more monumental designs, and not only does he develop a firmer grasp upon it but he seems to proceed with a greater ease and a broader precision. But what I most admire about Abbey is his steady growth as a designer. He could compose adroitly when he had to face the narrow boundaries of a magazine page. All the time, as he enlarged his view, he adjusted his figures to a heightened scale with mounting power, and I do not know which is the more impressive about his work—the unity of a given composition or the ebullient variety with which he invests the whole gorgeous pageant. Occasionally he falters. I balk a little at what I may designate his processional figures, the serried ranks of pikemen in the background of "Richard, Duke of Gloucester, and the Lady Anne," or the marching nuns in "The Education of Isabella the Catholic," or the figures ranged in such orderly fashion in "The Penance of Eleanor, Duchess of Gloucester." This foible of his, if I may so call it, threatens occasionally to submerge his drama in narrative. But look, on the other hand, at "Fiammetta's Song," or the "Faust and Marguerite," or that gracious picture which is called "A Measure." In each case the romantic composition is delightfully put together. That was Abbey's supreme gift, the gift of the imaginative picture-maker, sometimes seemingly casual, sometimes stately, but always the creator of poetic illusion. It is an inspiring rôle and he rose to it.

slo

sti

OF

th

Bo

fa

an

CO

th

ed

ah

de

th

W

C

tr

h

T

0

sl

th

H

He filled it, as I cannot too often reiterate, and he filled his works, with the life of the spirit. I have told before, but I must repeat again, the story that I had from my friend the late James Wall Finn, a decorative painter who had spent some time in Abbey's studio. He described to me a winter's day on which Abbey and Sargent, storm-bound, both painted from a manikin posed in the snow just outside the studio window. When they were finished Sargent's study was of the lay figure regarded as a lay figure, though it had been draped with a long velvet cloak and provided with plumed hat and lute. Abbey's picture was of flesh and blood, of a gallant serenading his lady-love. How like him that episode was! We know that he was an adept at historical reconstruction, deeply learned in matters of ancient dress, furniture, and accessories generally. His studio was full of "properties." But as he contemplated them some alchemy in his brain gave them a newer and vivider existence. He breathed upon them and they moved. The past became the present. The dream became reality.



A calendar of current art exhibitions will be found in the Fifth Avenue Section.

In His Own Country

(Continued from page 154 of this number.)

slowly; she stopped suddenly, peering at the stump, thinking it was a man humped down, or a bear; then she began to run forward, her thoughts coming swiftly. Last spring Joe Boyle, driving his automobile down from his farm one night, had bumped into something, and it turned out that he had killed a bear. Bears hadn't been seen in this section of the country for years; though farther east, around the bay, and beyond Wiarton, a man had killed fourteen last winter. She stumbled on the path but kept on going, though hardly able to breathe. The country had flattened out, but ahead were fields on gentle slopes. There was more moonlight. She walked more slowly, breathing easier.

She could go no farther; she had to lie down. The farm land now sloped upward. Over the zigzag fence was a corn-field, and at the slope of a hill three jack-pines. The pines were too isolated on the curve of the hill, too gaunt against the sky-line, and she would have been uneasy, she knew, sleeping under them, so she climbed the wooden fence, her skirt catching on a nail and holding, though she attempted to lift it carefully. She tugged until

it tore loose.

A few feet away from the fence, between two rows of corn, she spread her coat. There had been no rain all week and the ground was not damp. Lying down slowly, she stretched her legs, waited, expecting to be frightened. Leaves of corn stirred and rustled, and she listened to small sounds, but was not scared. The corn was clean and friendly. The corn grew in back yards of many houses on the streets in the town. Her fingers reached out and held loosely to a stalk. Drowsily she realized that the night air was good and the smell of the corn-field fresh and pleasant. Heavy-eyed, she tried to look up at the stars and wished vaguely some one was with her to make love to her. Pete had wanted to go fishing up the lakes and sleep out-of-doors. They would fish in the stream farther east. Sometimes they might go up streams at night, fishing for suckers, Pete walking a few paces ahead of her, the suckers in the streams banging against her legs. But it was too late in the year for good suckers, she remembered. In the spring, when the water was colder, they were fresh and firm, but later on the water got warm and they got wormy and no good for eating. She would let Pete do the fishing for trout and follow him all day, cooking his meals, and they would lie down together in the evenings, and hear the night-birds. The nights would be warm; she could stretch out with few clothes on.

A night-bird in the jack-pines screeched, and she shivered a little and tried to find pleasant thoughts again before going to sleep. A last time she opened her eyes and saw cornstalks, and moved her body slightly to one side, off a pebble, then went to sleep.

It was early when she woke up. The sun was low. Tips of white corn-cobs gleamed through green husks. Golden tassels brushed against her face as she got up on her knees and peered through the stalks at the road. She raised her head to look for the farmhouse, evidently on the other slope of the hill. Stiff and tired, she crawled toward the fence, not wanting to be seen. Standing up, to get over the fence, she discovered a bad pain in her hip. Strands of hair fell on her shoulder. She thought of going back to look for hairpins, but was anxious to get over the fence.

On the road she walked slowly, limping a little. The road reached the top of the slope and she looked far ahead at the hills, and farms on the slopes. To the left the hills farther away were very blue in the early morning, but hills ahead were tinted brown and green. Years ago her father, or the hired man, had driven her from high school in the buggy, and she had loved watching the blue hills losing their color as they got closer. The pain in her hip, as she walked, relaxed, her body lost its stiffness. A stream trickled under logs at the side of the road. She bent down to wash her face and hands, the water on her face refreshing her. When she knelt down first she had felt like crying; straightening up, she was prepared to go on walking, no longer sorry for herself. It was time to think of talking to her mother and father. Her father would be out in the fields. Her mother would talk very rapidly, worrying while asking questions.

The sun was half-way up when she reach-



A Measure.
From the painting by E. A. Abbey.

XUM

sulfeater by gas with the call and his de it his fu probe

ceinhi ba of he be st "G si fr in it lii Y

sp

ir an grant with the second

subtle ways from any one I had ever met. His features, while strong, were cut like a cameo; by force of contrast his dark, deep-set eyes gave his face an effect of great pallor. And, while he treated me with the utmost cordiality and used every effort to put me completely at my ease and on a basis of comradeship, I can feel to this day the thrill of an experience away beyond the material. As I grew to know him better in after days, this feeling grew deeper rather than less. It was all well enough, it seemed to me, for his companions to call him "Ned," to laugh at his merry pranks and funny sayings, but always, to me, his visible presence and what he said and did seemed to be the least of what he was.

Just such an impression as this I received from him in our various meetings. I remember an evening's talk with him across a narrow table at a great banquet in his honor. He was the pivot of the occasion, yet in some strange way he seemed detached from it. I remember sitting with him in a New York studio when he was painting on his "Ophelia." Then, and on other occasions, he struck me as essentially aloof from ordinary issues. There was nothing of preciosity about him. Far from it. But he had, unmistakably, an inner life, and was a creature of fine grain. You felt instinctively that, as Mr. Rogers has said, "so much of him was pure spirit."

He was able to illumine an author, even a Shakespeare, because he had an imagination quickly responding to that author's illumination. And besides his intangible traits he had a habit of tremendous industry. They gave him a degree at Yale in 1897, and as Professor Fisher handed him the diploma he touched upon his imagination. But, he went on, "this original power would be inadequate were it not allied with cultivation of a high order and patient researches." I once asked him if he made many preliminary studies. He replied

in the negative, explaining that it seemed to him a tiring of one's energy, calculated to take away the spontaneous bloom that a picture should possess. But this did not mean that he did not take endless pains. One of my first impressions of him belongs to the period of his work on the Shakespearian comedies. He was passionately curious in all matters of costume and architectural background, and when he was worrying over the latter he used to come down to Stanford White's office and overhaul the photograph-books. In the exhibition at the Academy there is an unfinished picture, an ecclesiastical interior with figures, called "A Great Lady in a Church at Rothenberg." It is interesting as one of Abbey's mediæval evocations. But I mention it chiefly for the purpose of grouping with it a "Study of a Column of the Church at Rothenberg." Side by side, the two throw light on Abbey's method, his meticulous search after accuracy, his eagerness to document the world in which his imagination roved.

0 0 0

I have indicated it as the world of the poets and it had far horizons. For example, one of the best of his pictures at the Academy, one of the best though unfinished, is the "Faust and Marguerite," a page from Goethe. He was adventurous in his themes. When he was engaged in 1890 to make a series of decorations for the Boston Public Library he undertook to illustrate the legend of the Holy Grail. How earnestly he sought to get at the last nuances of the subject is shown, I may note in passing, by one act of his. To get what help musical atmosphere might give him in his meditations he listened to "Parsifal" at Bayreuth. Decidedly he was not the

archæologist alone. He was concerned with mood, with spirit, with the elusive essence of things, and, as I have said, his range was wide. I might cite many instances of his diversity. But analysis of Abbey would take a wrong direction if it did not reckon with the unique harmony between him and things English. It is proclaimed in his first dealings with the lyrists. It continues to manifest itself in his countless illustrations to Shakespeare and in picture after picture that he painted. The very heart-beats of the man were attuned to the rhythm of English life, the dramatic, multicolored, and somehow fragrant life that is mirrored in English letters. For him in a peculiarly enkindling sense the master wrote of

"This precious stone set in the silver sea, Which serves it in the office of a wall Or as a moat defensive to a house, Against the envy of less happier lands, This blessed plot, this earth, this realm, this England."

His long life abroad—from 1878 to the day of his death in 1911—broken by occasional visits to this country, has always seemed to me a matter of what might be called external fact. His success there, his charming popularity, the welcome he had into the Royal Academy, the commission to paint the coronation of Edward VII, the offer of a knighthood—all these things, though duly to be recorded in his biography, remain, in a sense, unimportant. What really counts is just the identification of his genius with English romance. He was as inevitably the commemorator of its glamour as La Farge was the initiated painter of Japan and the islands of the South Sea. In the interpretation of "this England" he was as much its predestined laureate, and as racy, as was Winslow Homer the born painter of the New

England coast. With what a sure gait does he move through the plays of Shakespeare, striking with equal ease the notes of comedy and tragedy, and winning pictorial beauty from both! And through all his designs, whether poetic or historical in their burden, there runs the perfume, the sentiment, the indescribable enchantment of time and long vistas, which you feel on English soil.

ra

h

ir

st

ĥ

fe

E

SC

p

a

se

di

01

es

W

to

OI

dı

of

pl

fo

SV

di

W

is

OL

CO

ne

ur

in

m

of

as

ac

th

in

sti

da

te

I find it hard to relinquish this clairvoyant and endearing phase in Abbey, and at the same time, while emphasizing its predominance, we must not allow it to obscure the extension of scope which was well within his powers when the call came. I have stressed his penetration into the spirit of things English. It remains to be also underlined that he was an artist decisively sprung from our own land. It was not for nothing that he refused the knighthood, holding fast to his American citizenship. His imagination, too, possessed its American tentacles, and when, some twenty-five years ago, he was commissioned to paint the elaborate decorative designs embellishing the Capitol at Harrisburg (which I described at length in Scribner's MAGAZINE for December, 1908, and January, 1912), he flung himself upon the task as upon the creation of his magnum opus. He brought to it the same ardor and the same insight that he had used in making his drawings for the songs of Herrick. In place of the humor and high thoughts of Shakespeare, he turned to the problems that had absorbed our pioneers, took his cue from miners and men of the forge, embodied "The Spirit of Religious Liberty" in a great ship sailing off into the blue, portrayed the builders of the State, military and other leaders, painted an "Apotheosis of Pennsylvania," altogether saturated himself in American history—and his power of sympathy, of understanding, never failed him. Fragmentary studies for this huge emprise of his appear here and there in the Academy exhibition. They mark a new, totally different, gesture from that elucidating English romance of which I have made so much, but the measure of the artist's pictorial invention and of his technical accomplishment remains the same.

e gait

ys of

ease

, and

both!

nether

ırden,

ment,

time

Eng-

clair-

bbey,

hasiz-

ot al-

scope

when

pene-

glish.

at he

n our

nat he

ast to

gina-

ten-

y-five

paint

nbel-

vhich

NER'S

and

upon

mag-

same

had

r the

ımor

e, he

sorb-

from

died

in a

por-

itary

theo-

satu-

0 0 0

What was that measure, considered in the broad perspective of modern art? There Abbey's Americanism suffers a sea change. He was a remarkable draughtsman from his young manhood on. The rather ordinary gait of his first essays in wash and line-ordinary, yet with a foreshadowing of better things to come—is soon outrun by his potent originality. In the Shakespearian pen drawings he is the consummate master of his medium. He has neither the simplicity nor the power of Charles Keene, for example, nor has he the vigorous sweep of Menzel, but, instead, he is a draughtsman of incomparable delicacy, with a gift for getting all the color that is to be got out of black-and-white, without the tricky employment of violent contrast. He stood alone in his exquisiteness. It is well to avoid a possible misunderstanding as regards his deviation into color. The superficial observer might be inclined to think of him as an illustrator turned painter. As a matter of fact, he was exhibiting in water-color as early as 1885. I recall brilliant achievements of his in this medium thereabouts and not long thereafterincluding the lovely "Wandering Minstrels" now at the Academy, which dates from 1891. I saw handsome pastels of his in New York in the middle

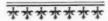
90's, and the Academy brings back from an even earlier date, from 1890, his first work in oils, the charming "May Morning." No, it was not want of experience that accounts for Abbey's specific character as a painter. It is rather that he left America just at a time when, under the auspices of the Society of American Artists, French methods were spreading a fire of emulation through the studios. Abbey, already disclosing in his water-colors a mode influenced by the sober English tradition, went to live at the heart of that tradition and substituted the serene, equable pace of the Royal Academy for the bravura with which our painters were building up a nervous and exhilarating type of brushwork.

Whatever he may have known about the forthright stroke that came into vogue with Manet, it was evidently not to his taste. He was a fluent, even swift, craftsman, but his painting has a smooth, leisurely, pondered air. It is deliberate, soigné. He had nothing like the directness and flourish of his friend Sargent. The latter seems often to achieve his effects by a dazzling sleight of hand. Abbey's are carefully developed. To that extent they are opposed to the currents prevailing in his time, even in England, where there were colleagues like the late Charles W. Furse dedicated more or less to the virtuosity of the brush. Decidedly, for all his feats with the pen, Abbey was no virtuoso when he worked in color, unless, perhaps, in some of his moments with pastel. But it is important to remember that painting is not made up of "handling"

As the draughtsman to whom I have already alluded, Abbey had that sure, flowing line which is a comfort and a joy to the connoisseur. I have glanced

at the refinement of his pen drawings for Shakespeare. That is forever cropping out in the scrap-book aforementioned, rich in drawings of his earlier and middle periods. As time went on and he tackled larger problems, either in easel pictures or in mural decorations, he got into a stronger, more sinewy stride, and some of his later drawings, like those made for the Harrisburg work, have in them a notable fulness and force. He sees form in a sturdier, ampler way as he envisages it in more monumental designs, and not only does he develop a firmer grasp upon it but he seems to proceed with a greater ease and a broader precision. But what I most admire about Abbey is his steady growth as a designer. He could compose adroitly when he had to face the narrow boundaries of a magazine page. All the time, as he enlarged his view, he adjusted his figures to a heightened scale with mounting power, and I do not know which is the more impressive about his work—the unity of a given composition or the ebullient variety with which he invests the whole gorgeous pageant. Occasionally he falters. I balk a little at what I may designate his processional figures, the serried ranks of pikemen in the background of "Richard, Duke of Gloucester, and the Lady Anne," or the marching nuns in "The Education of Isabella the Catholic," or the figures ranged in such orderly fashion in "The Penance of Eleanor, Duchess of Gloucester." This foible of his, if I may so call it, threatens occasionally to submerge his drama in narrative. But look, on the other hand, at "Fiammetta's Song," or the "Faust and Marguerite," or that gracious picture which is called "A Measure." In each case the romantic composition is delightfully put together. That was Abbey's supreme gift, the gift of the imaginative picture-maker, sometimes seemingly casual, sometimes stately, but always the creator of poetic illusion. It is an inspiring rôle and he rose to it.

He filled it, as I cannot too often reiterate, and he filled his works, with the life of the spirit. I have told before, but I must repeat again, the story that I had from my friend the late James Wall Finn, a decorative painter who had spent some time in Abbey's studio. He described to me a winter's day on which Abbey and Sargent, storm-bound, both painted from a manikin posed in the snow just outside the studio window. When they were finished Sargent's study was of the lay figure regarded as a lay figure, though it had been draped with a long velvet cloak and provided with plumed hat and lute. Abbey's picture was of flesh and blood, of a gallant serenading his lady-love. How like him that episode was! We know that he was an adept at historical reconstruction, deeply learned in matters of ancient dress, furniture, and accessories generally. His studio was full of "properties." But as he contemplated them some alchemy in his brain gave them a newer and vivider existence. He breathed upon them and they moved. The past became the present. The dream became reality.



A calendar of current art exhibitions will be found in the Fifth Avenue Section. SCI

3

t

b

te

it

tle

T

OF

ed

sh

th

fis TI So fis ah

in

ye

In His Own Country

(Continued from page 154 of this number.)

slowly; she stopped suddenly, peering at the stump, thinking it was a man humped down, or a bear; then she began to run forward, her thoughts coming swiftly. Last spring Joe Boyle, driving his automobile down from his farm one night, had bumped into something, and it turned out that he had killed a bear. Bears hadn't been seen in this section of the country for years; though farther east, around the bay, and beyond Wiarton, a man had killed fourteen last winter. She stumbled on the path but kept on going, though hardly able to breathe. The country had flattened out, but ahead were fields on gentle slopes. There was more moonlight. She walked more slowly, breathing easier.

nd, at

t and

each s de-

s Ab-

f the

times

y, but

on. It

en re-

h the

e, but

I had

Wall

had

o. He

vhich

both

n the

dow.

gent's

led as

raped

vided

s pic-

a gal-

How

know

econ-

ers of

sories

prop-

them

nem a

reath-

The

m be-

it.

She could go no farther; she had to lie down. The farm land now sloped upward. Over the zigzag fence was a corn-field, and at the slope of a hill three jack-pines. The pines were too isolated on the curve of the hill, too gaunt against the sky-line, and she would have been uneasy, she knew, sleeping under them, so she climbed the wooden fence, her skirt catching on a nail and holding, though she attempted to lift it carefully. She tugged until it tore loose.

A few feet away from the fence, between two rows of corn, she spread her coat. There had been no rain all week and the ground was not damp. Lying down slowly, she stretched her legs, waited, expecting to be frightened. Leaves of corn stirred and rustled, and she listened to small sounds, but was not scared. The corn was clean and friendly. The corn grew in back yards of many houses on the streets in the town. Her fingers reached out and held loosely to a stalk. Drowsily she realized that the night air was good and the smell of the corn-field fresh and pleasant. Heavy-eyed, she tried to look up at the stars and wished vaguely some one was with her to make love to her. Pete had wanted to go fishing up the lakes and sleep out-of-doors. They would fish in the stream farther east. Sometimes they might go up streams at night, fishing for suckers, Pete walking a few paces ahead of her, the suckers in the streams banging against her legs. But it was too late in the year for good suckers, she remembered. In

the spring, when the water was colder, they were fresh and firm, but later on the water got warm and they got wormy and no good for eating. She would let Pete do the fishing for trout and follow him all day, cooking his meals, and they would lie down together in the evenings, and hear the night-birds. The nights would be warm; she could stretch out with few clothes on.

A night-bird in the jack-pines screeched, and she shivered a little and tried to find pleasant thoughts again before going to sleep. A last time she opened her eyes and saw cornstalks, and moved her body slightly to one side, off a pebble, then went to sleep.

It was early when she woke up. The sun was low. Tips of white corn-cobs gleamed through green husks. Golden tassels brushed against her face as she got up on her knees and peered through the stalks at the road. She raised her head to look for the farmhouse, evidently on the other slope of the hill. Stiff and tired, she crawled toward the fence, not wanting to be seen. Standing up, to get over the fence, she discovered a bad pain in her hip. Strands of hair fell on her shoulder. She thought of going back to look for hairpins, but was anxious to get over the fence.

On the road she walked slowly, limping a little. The road reached the top of the slope and she looked far ahead at the hills, and farms on the slopes. To the left the hills farther away were very blue in the early morning, but hills ahead were tinted brown and green. Years ago her father, or the hired man, had driven her from high school in the buggy, and she had loved watching the blue hills losing their color as they got closer. The pain in her hip, as she walked, relaxed, her body lost its stiffness. A stream trickled under logs at the side of the road. She bent down to wash her face and hands, the water on her face refreshing her. When she knelt down first she had felt like crying; straightening up, she was prepared to go on walking, no longer sorry for herself. It was time to think of talking to her mother and father. Her father would be out in the fields. Her mother would talk very rapidly, worrying while asking questions.

The sun was half-way up when she reach-

ed the concession route leading to her father's farm. She swung open the long wooden gate and, though stiff, walked briskly all the way up to the house, since some one might be

watching from the window.

She opened the kitchen door and her mother, preserving fruit, said: "Is that you, Flora; what made you come in the morning?" Her mother was a small woman with a wiry body and tired, lined face. The kitchen smelt of stewed raspberries. Flora sat down and told her mother how Bill had been acting queerly, and how last night he had run out of the house and she had been scared to stay there alone.

VIII

Two days after her return to the farm her father drove into town to see Bill. He told Flora that he had been unable to find him and no one knew where he had gone. Her father believed, before going into town, that she had been foolish to leave her husband. When he came back he said it was best she had left him; strange talk was in town about

his behavior the last month.

In the early fall her father worked hard with the harvesting, and she helped her mother in the house. It was hard getting up so early in the morning. Her father and the hired man went out to the fields, when only light streaks of dawn were in the sky, and she fed the chickens. An hour later they had a heavy breakfast, too heavy for her, accustomed to a light meal at that hour. Later on, the early-morning air exhilarated her; with a bowl of chicken-feed in her arm she stood, watching the light striking the hilltops, the valleys in shadow. The hills sloped gently, rounded and cultivated, but farther back the hills were higher, more rugged and wooded and blue in the morning. There were blue hills, farther back, only in the early morning. Her mother suggested that Flora should drive into town and do some shopping. Always she refused, surprising herself once by shuddering. Alone afterward, she was slightly ashamed that she had shuddered, giving an impression that meeting Bill, or even walking in town, would be too terrifying. But in time she got to believe that shuddering expressed the proper attitude of a badly abused woman. She had long talks with her mother, working together in the kitchen, and explained how Bill had sometimes shaken her and done other unbelievable and horrible things, till she had cried like

a child. Her mother, a small, wiry woman, had always worked hard and had never had time to think of other women's husbands, so she encouraged Flora to talk, and they agreed that if she had remained with Bill another day life would have been unbearable.

CE

he

kı

le

th

W

in

fo

FI

SW

blo

Fl

ch

W

...V

WO

Bil

abi

and

I'd

say

said

suf

Bill

her

Flo

me

sitt

roo

the

som

long

slop

road

mig

on l

tired

ed i

into

Has

she

self

ther

wou

see 1

7

For years she had known that her mother had peculiar faults, always secretive, evasive, telling white lies to her husband. After working with her for weeks Flora realized that her mother had always been afraid of her husband. He had forced her to become very guarded and careful in her way of living, and rarely gave her enough money for the house. He never gave her any spending-money. Eagerly she explained to Flora that she kept a few pigs herself, fattened them, sold them, and kept the money. She called it her "pig money" and had a hiding-place for it.

Very carefully Flora insisted that she could never live with Bill again, and when both her father and mother took it for granted, she felt she could afford to ask occasionally whether any one had heard of him since the night he

went away.

Bill's mother came to the farm to have a talk with Flora. From the window Flora saw one of Jameson's livery cars coming up the lane, the old lady sitting alone in the back seat. She had on a black bonnet with a flash of red silk, and black ribbons knotted in a bow under her chin. The day was cloudy and cool and it looked like rain. The driver opened the door and helped her out. Flora stood on the side-porch steps, waiting.

Bill's mother said determinedly: "I'd like to have a talk, Flora. Not here, but in the

house."

"Come on into the front room, Mrs. Lawson."

The man in the livery car took out his pipe and crossed his legs.

They sat down in two wide mahogany rocking-chairs on the thin, tan-colored carpet. "Where's Bill?" the old woman said quickly.

"I don't know; really, I don't; that is what I'd like to know."

"What was the matter between you, then?"
"Nothing; he ran away, and he was ill-treating me and acting funny, that's all."

"Bill never ill-treated anybody. There was

n't a bad bone in his body."

"I don't think you ought to contradict me."
"Hmmmmmm. It's an odd thing his going
away didn't worry you more."

"It did. It worried and worried me till I couldn't stand up straight."

"It didn't."

an.

had

, so

eed

her

her

ive,

ork-

her

ius-

ery

and

use.

ney.

ept

em,

pig

uld

her

felt

her

he

e a

saw

the

ack

ash

n a

and

en-

boo

ike

the

aw-

his

any

pet.

kly.

hat

17"

ill-

vas-

ie."

ing

"I say he was ill-treating me and acting like he had a wind in his head, and the Lord

knows what he's up to now."

The old lady sucked her lips, having trouble with her teeth. Her head was swaying; the lids of her eyes got red and moist. She whispered: "If you go traipsing around telling people Bill was bad to you and beat you, I'll wring your neck, you vixen." She leaned forward, her jaws moving up and down; and Flora tilted back in the chair, eager to answer her sharply. The old lady's eyes were bloodshot, her whole body trembled, and Flora suddenly felt scared and yelled, "Mother, come here," and leaned farther back in the chair.

Her mother came into the room at once. Without asking a single question she said: "Now, now, Mrs. Lawson; that'll about do, won't it? That'll be about all from you." Bill's mother glared at her, raised her hands abruptly, and began to cry. She rocked back and forth, crying and muttering: "To think I'd ever live to see the day when anybody'd say my Bill had a wind in his head."

She never expected to see Bill again, she said. Flora's mother, talking quietly and gently, suggested many abuses Flora might have suffered, and hinted that if she remained with Bill she too might have been driven out of her mind. Mrs. Lawson, not interested in Flora, simply wanted to talk about Bill. Flora merely listened till it became embarrassing, sitting there saying nothing, and she left the room quietly. Bill's mother never called on

them again.

The nights were long in October, and sometimes Flora wandered along the road long after it got dark. A declivity, a couchlike slope with dried grass, just back from the road, suggested to her a place where a girl might sit down with a lover. The hired man on her father's farm was leather-skinned and tired, much older than she, and not interested in women. She accompanied her father into town in the Ford, hoping to see Pete Hastings on the main street. The night before she had lain awake in bed, imagining herself sitting in the car on Main Street, her father in a store making some purchases. Pete would come walking lazily along the street, see her, saunter over. Before her father came

out of the store they could have two minutes together and she could tell him about the quiet road near the farm after dark and the hollow in the slope with the dried grass. But the day they went into town it rained hard. In the morning the sky was clear, but at two o'clock in the afternoon, half-way to town, dark clouds passed over the sun, and it rained. She didn't see Pete.

She found an interest in a new way of living. Neighboring farm people, hearing her mother's stories of Bill's strange behavior, were sympathetic, treating her as a good woman who had suffered with fortitude. The Maloneys, on the next farm, who had been poor until two years ago, invited her to come over in the evening very often. No one ever knew how they became prosperous so suddenly, and got the new barn, electric rods on all the buildings, and three fine horses. Mr. Maloney's wife had been dead for years and his housekeeper, a dark, thin woman with splendid legs, looked after him. Irene Maloney was Flora's age, and her sister Katie three years younger and much prettier. Irene talked eagerly to Flora about her father's hired man, who wanted her to go away and live in the city with him, but she was too lazy to leave the farm. She talked guardedly to Flora about Bill, hoping to surprise her into revealing something startling.

Flora believed now that she had really suffered, so every Sunday she drove in to the Anglican church with her father and mother. She wore black on Sundays and shook her head sadly when any one mentioned Bill's name. After church town people stood on the sidewalk under the trees and farmers got into their cars at once, to be home in time for dinner. Flora never gossiped, but she knew people were watching her sympathetically, a wobeen close to a great tragedy. After church man in black who was unhappy and had one Sunday she saw Dolly Knox on the street and her father stopped the car. Dolly talked very rapidly, and Flora, embarrassed, said she would go and see her some afternoon, but did not ask her to come up to the farm.

The days in November disturbed and saddened her, and she longed for good times and some one to make love to her. Bill was merely some one she had lived with a long time ago and had grown tired of. She sat in the house by herself, sewing, remodelling old dresses skilfully. Her father brought her a bouquet

of autumn leaves in wild, rich colors. She told him that some day she would go back to town and do dressmaking for a living. October had been a fine month, and she had liked the green becoming brown and the red leaves on the trees, but in November the red leaves were a crisp, dried-out tan that withered and were blown away. Leaves were blown across the fields and over the hills, and a wind carried them away in eddies. In the evenings, lying awake in bed, she heard dead leaves rustling on the ground and was unhappy. The trees were stark naked. In the evenings her mother and father read all the magazines subscription agents had sold them during the summer.

In the middle of the month she brought up the mail from the box at the gate on the rural route. The town paper interested her only casually and she did not read it until the evening. On the front page was a picture of Bill and a two-column story that Johnny Williams had written himself. Her father, reading over her shoulder, patted her on the back and moved the lamp closer to her. She became excited and the character in the story lost all reality for her. Two weeks ago a policeman, riding through a city on his bicycle, noticed a man sitting on a bench. The man's clothes were torn and dirty, and he had a beard. He had no hat. He leaned on the bench, his eyes closed. The officer got off his wheel and spoke to him, but the man, opening his eyes, muttered words the officer did not understand and tried to get up and go away. Obviously he was very sick or drunk, and the policeman, taking him by the arm, walked slowly to a street corner, where he phoned for an ambulance.

At the hospital they said he evidently hadn't eaten anything for a long time and was out of his mind, and ought to be taken to an asylum. For three days he remained in the hospital; then they removed him to the city asylum, and he became unconscious. Later on the doctors tried to feed him, but he seemed unable to move his jaws, or they were so rigid his mouth could not be opened. He was out of his mind, or was suffering from some emotional hysteria that practically paralyzed him, and when he opened his eyes he spoke to no one. The doctors fed him milk in a tube inserted through his teeth. He got weaker and they believed he was going to die.

In his pockets they found an envelope with

his name and address. They communicated with his mother and told her that her son had only two weeks at most to live and that he might just as well die at home as in the asylum. Old Mrs. Lawson, though recently infirm herself, went down to the city and had insisted that they send Bill home at once. She had him taken to his own home and moved there from her cottage to attend to him and feed him through the tube. She was very angry with people who came to see him for the last time on earth, and told Doctor Arnold, the local doctor, that he would not die, and for three days would let no one but him see him. The local doctor said it was unbelievable, but he wouldn't wonder if she kept him alive, though of course he was out of his mind all the time.

01

W

fr

lie

to

de

lig

an

the

liv

to

his

rat

car

me

her

ten

her

tha

live

the

nec

one

S

ing

had

fath

The

life

at a

note

at t

line

She

rout

your

him

ing

she

mot

ed v

town

on t

they

smal

mori

back

the l

blue

Flora cried when she read the paper and knew she ought to go and see him, and kept on crying and pretending to herself that she was reading advertisements in the paper, till her father said that under the circumstances it would be better if she didn't visit him at all; he was being cared for; he had left her and had gone out of his mind, and, anyway, had ill-treated her, and she had her own life to live. Her mother said that it was a fine sentimental notion, to see her husband, yet it was impracticable and the consequences couldn't be predicted, so it would be better not to see him.

She had no inclination to go and see Bill. Peeling potatoes in the kitchen at noontime, she closed her eyes and thought of him, his face covered with hair, his jaws locked. At night, stretched out on the bed, she felt unhappy and almost sick, hardly able to believe she had ever known such a man. Uneasily she suspected that her father and mother would declare that it was her duty to nurse him. Next morning they told her they understood some of her feeling and agreed that she should remain away from him. After that they were careful not to mention his name to her.

She would not go into town with her mother or father and stopped going to church on Sunday. She did not come to this very positive opinion suddenly; only after she had thought of the arid days in her life with Bill before he had gone away. Her first feeling of sympathy for him she guarded cautiously, determined it should not convince her to see him and afterward regret it; she was a young woman who

ought not to waste her life with an invalid who had ill-treated her and separated himself from her. Her mother and father both believed that he would die and it was foolish to prolong his life artificially. The talk of death shocked Flora, made her think of religion and a funeral, and vague thoughts of an after-life she couldn't encompass. She tried to imagine herself dead, but lived on over her thoughts, and it seemed then that Bill would live on in her thoughts, even though he ought to die. He would die and she would go to his funeral, but in that way she could not separate herself from thoughts of him.

ated

had

t he

asy-

in-

had

She

ved

and

an-

the

old,

and

see

able,

live,

all

and

kept

she

, till

nces

n at

her

vay,

life

sen-

et it

nces

etter

Bill.

ime,

his

. At

un-

ieve

asily

ther

urse

der-

she

that

e to

oth-

n on

itive

ight

e he

athy

ed it

fter-

who

Haying-time was over, it was getting dark early. Her mother, sitting in the parlor, was mending socks, her glasses tipped down on her nose. Flora was knitting a sweater she intended to give to her mother. Without lifting her eyes from the knitting Flora suggested that she might get a divorce and go away and live in another town. Her mother withdrew the palm of her hand from the sock and pinned the needle in the ball of yarn.

"Who with?" she asked sharply.

"No one. I don't want to live with any one."

"Well, you'd better not."

She looked steadily at Flora, went on darning, and never mentioned it again.

Snow fell lightly early in December. They had only one hired man for the winter. Her father was planning a new silo for next spring. Though Flora had grown up on the farm, the life now became so dreary that she grasped at any thought promising a break in the monotony. The landscape was dreary, especially at twilight. Bare trees and barns were outlined against an early winter sky at twilight. She took long walks by herself on the rural routes, sometimes thinking of meeting a young man and having a conversation with him, or of going into town at night and walking the side streets till she met a young man she didn't know very well. Her father and mother would be indignant if she ever walked with Pete Hastings now Bill was back in town. At Christmas-time the snow was thick on the fields. It was a bad Christmas, though they all went over to Maloneys and took small presents off a Christmas-tree. The next morning she threw out dish-water from the back-door step, and looked westward where the line of hills curved, wondering why the blue hills had so little color in the winter.

Her father sometimes mentioned Bill, but she imagined he was just eager to talk, passing the time in the evening, and paid no attention to him. He thought it remarkable that Bill should have lived. He had heard that he was sitting up in a chair, fed with a spoon by his mother, who had to undress him.

Katie Maloney, wearing a red toque and a green muffler, came along the road at four o'clock in the afternoon and waved to Flora. Talking rapidly and sincerely, she said that many people were going to see Bill because they were astonished that he had lived, and she asked if Flora had read the piece about him in the paper. Katie unfolded the paper and Flora read the story. Johnny Williams believed that Bill had been working too hard on some great human undertaking, and had worried himself out of his right mind and had nearly died. But he had lived because he had a great mother, and might some day recover.

Katie Maloney said: "Do you think he'd mind if next time I was in town I went around to see him?"

"Why should he mind if he's out of his head?"

"I hope he wouldn't mind. It'd be no use seeing him if he minded."

Flora was angry with her father for not having shown her the paper last evening. She was unable to understand why she was angry with him, because she knew that he always avoided talking to her about Bill. Alone, she sat in her bedroom wondering why Katie Maloney had been so anxious to see him, talking as if it were a distinction to see a sick man with a wind in the head.

All week she wondered whether the Maloney girl had seen Bill. On a Thursday afternoon Katie came over to see her, eager to talk. "It was odd, so awfully odd I couldn't say anything," she said. "He just sat there in a chair and he had a dark-brown beard."

"And didn't he speak at all?"

"No, he didn't speak at all; just sat there, staring out the window, paying no attention to me."

"Why didn't you speak to him?"

"Well, I wanted to, but mainly to reach out and touch him. I heard it said last Sunday that to reach out and touch him was good luck against getting sick."

"Who told you such a thing, Katie?"
"Oh, I heard it last week. They say he was

having such wonderful thoughts and he went out of his mind. Nearly everybody knows it now."

She walked down the lane with Katie, laughing out loud while Katie nodded her head vigorously. On the way back to the house she thought of people timidly touching Bill. Then she felt restless and unhappy. She noticed that the barn roof was sagging. The foundations of the house and barn were of stone. The house was of brick but the shingles on the roof were warped and loose. Next time she met Katie she would tell her about Bill's fine thoughts and how he had studied hard, and the story of Saint Thomas Aquinas, who had lived in the Middle Ages. Katie would shake her head two or three times and go home and tell it to her sister. Then Flora felt ashamed of herself for taking Katie's talk seriously, as if any one could tell her anything about Bill.

For days she was muddled, wondering why so many people should be interested in Bill now that he was sick and out of his mind. Three weeks later, in the morning, she took the buggy and drove into Gardner's grocerystore. Mr. Gardner was amiable, and, wrapping up tea and bananas for her, asked if she thought old Mrs. Lawson would mind if on Sunday afternoon he dropped in to see Bill. He admitted that he hadn't known Bill very well when he worked on the paper, but had heard, since, that he was a great thinker and scholar, and believed he might have many wonderful things to tell some day, if he ever got better. She assured Mr. Gardner that it was all right for him to go and see Bill. She spoke spitefully of Mrs. Lawson, who was practically an interloper.

"They say he just sits there in a chair," Mr. Gardner said.

"Yes, he just sits there, looking out the window."

"They say he's out of his mind, but I don't believe it. The Lord only knows the things he sees and hears sitting there like that. It's not the likes of us to say. And, besides, he was a very religious man."

"You go and see him, Mr. Gardner, and it's all right."

In the buggy again she was indignant that people would ask if old Mrs. Lawson would mind if they saw Bill. "He's at least my husband," she thought.

成門相相

14

(

ful

me

two

we

wit

in t

stac

tair

ty.

way

year

unc

reac

tim

usc

proc

in 1

med

past

ning

a sea

Wal

of p

trade

steer

per c with

to pa

T

Most of the way home she thought of Bill sitting in the chair and believed now that it was wonderful that people should be anxious to see him and touch him, though he never moved or opened his mouth. It was likely, as Mr. Gardner suggested, that he was not really out of his mind at all but having his own fine thoughts. She slapped the horse's haunches, the buggy swaying, the wheels grinding over small rocks on the road. Here the farms were back from the road, and sawed-off or charred stumps stuck out of the melting snow.

In the evening she discovered that her mother had heard all the strange talk about Bill. Flora talked angrily of Bill's mother, and then, talking idly, told the story of the grand-mother who had got off the boat before it left the old country. Her mother was ironing and listening attentively. Flora said: "Oh, I'll bet a dollar most people's grandpeople were just as interesting when it comes down to brass tacks."

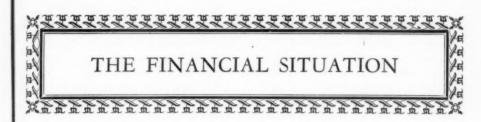
She coaxed her mother to talk of her people. Her mother remembered an aunt who had lived in the town, in the days when people thought it would become a railroad centre. The aunt ran a boarding-house for trainmen and travellers near to the station. She ran the house for ten years and made some money. "I can remember seeing her one day with her apron full of dollar bills," she said. And then the boarding-house was burned down. "She had few boarders, and I can remember plain as day seeing my aunt coming out of a hole in the fence, and I knew in my soul that she had set fire to the house to get the insurance."

Flora thought that it wasn't a story she could very well tell to other people. "Wasn't there anybody in our family who got to be well known up here years ago?" she asked.

"Of course there was; people to be proud of."
"Who? Have I heard about them?"

"For instance, there was my uncle on my mother's side that laid the first track in a section of the country up around here when most of it was bush. They gave him a gold watch and a beautiful broadcloth suit. I can remember that broadcloth suit as plain as day, seeing the way he'd hang it up or put it on."

(To be concluded in March number.)



A New Year of Many Possibilities

Cheerful Beginning for a Period Whose Economic Outlook Is Obscure—The Question of Tight Money—Influences Which Will Shape the Twelvemonth

BY ALEXANDER DANA NOYES

THE new year has begun cheerfully in American trade and industry. Perhaps it has begun more cheerfully, so far as regards belief in the immediate future, than any other post-war twelvemonth excepting 1925. That well-remembered year was introduced with a not at all ill-grounded conviction in the financial mind that no visible obstacle whatever stood in the way of sustained and rapidly increasing prosperity. In other recent years there has always been some qualifying doubt as the year began;—arising sometimes from uncertainty whether a previous season's reaction had spent its force or not, sometimes from misgiving at the extensive use of credit in promoting activities of producers or consumers, sometimes, as in 1920, from the shadow of an immediately impending reckoning for past excesses.

The business horizon at the beginning of 1929 is not absolutely clear, for a season of abnormally tight money in Wall Street always creates a vague sense of possible insecurity in the affairs of trade. Yet merchants' credits had been steered through six months of 7 to 12 per cent money on the Stock Exchange, without commercial borrowers having to pay rates very much out of the ordi-

nary and without any slackening in the progressive increase of trade activities. Whatever had happened in 1928 on the Stock Exchange, there had been little hazardous experiment and no speculation among merchants and producers. Production had expanded in response to strong and genuine increase of consumers' requisitions. Stocks of unsold goods at the end of the year were no greater than the moderate overplus in the three or four preceding years of "hand-to-mouth" distribution. Prices of merchandise were steady, neither rushing up excitedly to forestall the expected new demands as in January, 1920, nor falling away toward the line of vanishing business profits as in January, 1927.

THE BUSINESS SITUATION

American business men had accepted the past year's reviving prosperity without undue exaltation; rather with a feeling of relief that a situation with such awkward potentialities as that of the autumn of 1927 had been escaped, and with the conviction that, to avoid its recurrence, productive efficiency and cost-saving economies must be pursued with increasing vigor. But at the same time the general public and, in a measure, the individual producers found it impossi-

245

hus-

Bill

ever y, as really

ches, over

were

her

bout, and

randore it

oning

"Oh,

eople

down

peo-

who

peo-

cen-

train-

. She

some e day

said.

urned

in re-

ming

n my

y she

Vasn't

to be

asked.

d of."

n my

in a

when

a gold

I can

s day,

t on.

ble not to draw the picture of an impregnable prosperity. To most of them the certainty of its continuance in the United States was proved by the quickness with which the seeming reaction of sixteen months ago had been followed by more rapid expansion than ever.

In October, 1927, American steel production and American railway earnings had fallen 20 per cent from the preceding year; in October, 1928, both reached the highest point in their history. Partly incited by the extraordinary stock market of the year, economists as well as financiers and business men again talked of the wholly immeasurable possibilities of an "American trade boom" that had continued virtually without interruption since 1921 or, allowing for the two-year interval of "deflation," since 1914. Whereas a few years ago it used to be asked what would be the new influence that should seriously arrest or reverse this trend, the belief began now to grow that nothing could reverse it.

IN THE PRESIDENTIAL CAMPAIGN

This conception of the American outlook was greatly emphasized in the political campaign. Before the nominations, the main point of interest seemed to be whether doubt over the November decision would not automatically check business activity. Not only did it fail entirely to do so (for the month in which the presidential campaign reached its climax was also the month of high records in production and distribution and on the Stock Exchange) but the electoral vote showed that belief in assured continuance of prosperity controlled the country's political attitude. Political sages have been busy ever since November 6 in discussing the extent to which

Mr. Hoover's great victory was caused by the "prohibition issue" or the "Tammany issue" or the "religious issue." But everybody who had listened to campaign discussions or studied the electoral vote knew perfectly well that it was the issue of Prosperity which swept the country for the Administration candidate

The candidate himself recognized that issue in his occasional campaign addresses, and discarded all the others. Mr. Hoover went pretty far, perhaps, and permitted political strategy to supersede plain economic judgment, when he insisted that the era of American prosperity began at the end of 1921, or conveniently soon after the Republican party's return to power, and that the United States was a heavy loser, economically speaking, by the war. That particular version of recent economic history, with which Mr. Coolidge concurred in his Armistice Day speech, ignored rather glaringly the dramatic reversal of our position in world-finance between 1914 and 1917, our stupendous export trade of that period, the immense expansion of American wealth, business profits, and lending power during our period of neutrality, the accumulation in our banks of nearly half of the world's gold.

WHEN PROSPERITY BEGAN

When Mr. Coolidge asserted in his November speech that "nothing could be farther from the truth" than the common belief "that our country made a profit out of the war," he based his denial purely on the fact that the United States Government's outlay, after our own participation of a year and a half in the European conflict, "had been and was to continue to be a perfectly enormous sum." But any one familiar with

(Financial Situation continued on page 54)

Micaventinan science,

reted

merice ars" h ave be perage to printence Doct mmigra a fifty tocket.

olumb

Vashin

The is exposion. If thurch He studenlisted War an wick chada, an was recombon I

Edwa War from Shenton Ished la teviewer a publis member the Nov War ste

ith the

ork in

Behind the Scenes

BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES ON CONTRIBUTORS TO THIS NUMBER

MICHAEL PUPIN has rendered double service to America. By his scientific research and rentions he has advanced the cause of Ameran science. By his autobiography and his other took, "The New Reformation," together with s contributions to this magazine he has internted science and the spirit of science to the merican people. In "The Pioneering Profesrs" he shows how those who in years gone by ave been regarded, somewhat superciliously, by

aused Tam-

sue." cam-

elechat it swept can-

nized

gn ad-

s. Mr.

, and

ersede

he insperi-

iveni-

arty's

Inited

ically

icular

, with

n his

rather

of our

1914

trade

nsion

rofits,

iod of

our our

gold.

in his

could

e com-

ade a

nis de-

Inited

er our

nalf in

n and

enor-

r with

XUM

V

grage people as "pure scientists" actually made principal contributions to the application of ence to life.

Doctor Pupin, as those who have read "From nmigrant to Inventor" know, landed in Amer-a fifty-four years ago with five cents in his ocket. He is professor of electro-mechanics at dumbia University, and last year received the Vashington medal for public service in the enneering field.

The Reverend Thomas H. Whelpley describes experiences as a night-hawk cabby in New ork. He is pastor of the Chelsea Presbyterian hurch. Doctor Whelpley is a young Canadian. le studied at Dalhousie University, Halifax. He listed with the Canadian army in the World Var and came out a captain. The New Brunsick church he mentions in his article is in Canda, and not in New Jersey. Doctor Whelpley as recently married to Miss Frances Munro, shom he met while he was doing pulpit supply work in Nova Scotia during his student days.

Edward Shenton supplies a high light of the ar from the engineer's point of view. Mr. enton is the author of "Lean Twilight," pubshed last fall, the recipient of much praise from eviewers. He is a Philadelphian, connected with publishing house. Scribner's readers will reember his beautiful piece "Season's End" in November number. This is the ninth real ar story by well-known writers, beginning ith the New Scribner's. The authors have been: aptain Thomason, James Boyd, Elliott White

Springs, Thomas Boyd, John J. Niles, Ben Ray Redman, Laurence Stallings, Leo V. Jacks. Another one will appear soon.

Olga Edith Gunkle relates an encounter in the office of a social-service organization in Denver. She is a young Colorado writer making her first appearance.

Robert P. Tristram Coffin is now living temporarily in England. He is a native of Maine, a graduate of Bowdoin, and for some years connected with Wells College at Aurora, N. Y.

Carl Schmitt is an American etcher who lives at Silvermine, Norwalk, Conn. He was born in Ohio in 1889 and studied at the National Academy of Design under Emil Carlsen and in Florence. One can readily see from his description that Korčula is one of his favorite spots.

The concluding instalment of "In His Own Country," Morley Callaghan's novel, comes in the next number. An intimate glimpse of the author is given in the Toronto Star Weekly by Charles Vining. He tells us that Callaghan's father came to Canada from Ireland alone at the age of twelve and now has a position with the Canadian National Railways. He continues:

Around the table of this railway clerk's family at meal times the conversation any day was apt to switch from baseball to become a furious argument over Shelley. Or

a less furious argument about politics and the tariff.
Callaghan is called Morley after John Morley. His
brother—the only other child—is Burke, after Edmund

There was so much talk about authors and poets that Callaghan began to think about becoming a writer him-

He was at the Collegiate when he wrote his first story. He sold it to a Toronto magazine known as the National Pictorial, but the magazine went broke just before the stories were to be published. Callaghan didn't get paid for them.

Then in Smart Set one day he came across a story by Sherwood Anderson. This was before Anderson became recognized as pioneer in a new technique, but as soon as young Callaghan started to read the story his instincts responded. This was the sort of stuff he would like to write. It was true to life.

His real writing dates from that day . . .

During his course at the University of Toronto he got a job on *The Star*. Vining continues:

One day when he looked up from the table in the library he found a big, black-haired fellow looking at him. The man was staring so hard that Callaghan said "Hello!" The other man was Ernest Hemingway, an American who was on the staff of *The Star* then for about two months and later became the literary sensation of 1926 with "The Sun Also Rises."

The two became friends and Callaghan showed Hemingway a story he had written. Hemingway liked it and when he moved to Paris told Callaghan to send him

anything new he wrote.

Callaghan was encouraged. He went at his writing harder than ever and presently sent a story over to Hemingway in Paris. He didn't hear from Hemingway for about four months and then one day the story came back with a note from Ford Madox Ford, who was then running the Transatlantic Review in Paris. Ford praised Callaghan's story.

That was enough for Callaghan. Somebody who knew

writing had told him he could write.

This catches up on some of Callaghan's back history. Readers are familiar with how he then began appearing in *Transition*, *The Exile*, and other of the small magazines published abroad. Then his first two stories to an American public appeared in Scribber's for July of last year and "Strange Fugitive," his first novel, appeared in the fall.

Edward Bok is another well-known American who like Michael Pupin came over as an immigrant at an early age, achieved fame, and wrote a striking autobiography. His is "The Americanization of Edward Bok." He was editor of The Ladies' Home Journal from 1889 to 1919. Since then he has been devoting himself to public service. In 1923 he established the \$100,000 American Peace Award and the Harvard Advertising Awards. Readers will remember his tale of his experiment with nightingales at the bird sanctuary.

F. J. Stimson's amusing article on the State Department is a part of his reminiscences which he is doing under the title "My United States." It should be kept in mind that Mr. Stimson is commenting upon his own experiences with the department which covered the years 1914–1921 when he was ambassador to the Argentine. Conditions have changed in some respects. Many of his remarks are still apropos. At the time of his appointment he was professor of comparative legislation at Harvard.

Cliff Maxwell took to the sea when the earthquake and fire destroyed the romance of old San Francisco. He has been a seagoing hobo ever since, with intervals of beating his way around these United States. He is at present elevator may in an apartment-house in the Bronx, while he writes a book about his life. "Slim" is the second of his pieces to appear in Scribner's. "Lady Vag abonds" is scheduled for next month.

Franklin Holt is the author of "The Dark Trail," that effective story of a child and a tiger published in the July, 1928, number. Mr. Holt was born in Cornwall, N. Y., but has lived much in California and Italy. He has taught English in Italy and Paris and written stories for confession magazines in New York. He spends his summers in Readfield, Maine, and his winters in New York, Boston, and Italy.

Grace Hazard, who exposes the idiosyncrasics of employers in this number, is still a working girl. Her husband is a taxi-driver whose work will soon appear in this magazine. They live in New York.

Benjamin R. C. Low is a lawyer and the author of several books of verse. He was born at Fairhaven, Mass., graduated from Yale in 1902 and served as a major in the World War. He lives in New York.

Byron Dexter appears for the second time in Scribner's with his amusing tale of a man who attempts to live up to his costume at a "suppressed desires party." Mr. Dexter graduated from Princeton in 1923 and set out to see the wheels of life go round. Newspaper reporting in Atlanta, publicity work in New York, and a job in the mail-order department of Scribner's, followed by a trip to Europe and now management of the New Republic Bookshop represent the formal side of his investigations.

R. Reader Harris is a young English lawyer who has been in New York for some months on business matters. His exposition of the unwritten law in England is particularly interesting at a time when every one is wondering what the new President is going to do about our written ones.

Harriet Welles has followed the ship of her husband, Rear-Admiral Roger Welles, for many years. The admiral has now retired and after a winter in Santa Fe they are seeking an early spring in California. Mrs. Welles has been ill, but reports that she has graduated from her crutches and is demanding a trip to Africa as a reward. In her story of her experiences published recently

as a ing the man's she among condite "Chin

H. author Ring Nover he en make y around ator ma while h he secon ady Vas

he Dark nd a tige Mr. Hol ved mud t English or confe s his sum inters in

ose work ey live in

d the aus born at in 1902 War. He

d time in man who a "supraduated o see the orting in and a job ner's, folnagement t the for-

h lawyer onths of nwritten ting at a the new ten ones.

d after a ward. In know. recently

p of her



Olga Gunkle found an "air bum" afraid of autos.

Grace Hazard knowsthat copy-book virtues don't get you a job.



as a serial called "Followsyncrasics ing the Ship" in the Wo-working man's Home Companion, man's Home Companion, the tells of experiences among the same horrible conditions as the setting of "Chinese Night."

> H. W. Whicker is the author of "From Prize-Ring to Professor" in the November number. When he entered college he could make a living as a carpen-



William Lyon Phelps was installed in the Calvary Baptist Church of New Haven on December 16 as honorary pastor, believed to be the first layman ever to hold that position in the Baptist Church. The distinction was conferred by vote of the congregation. He preached a sermon on a text taken from secular literature. Professor Phelps has



Byron Dexter finds grinning agreeable.

> Harriet Welles followed husband's ship, saw China.

Cliff Maxwell followed own inclinations. saw world.



for many ter, but when he finished last year he said he was unfitted for anything but teaching. Still an early he thinks college worth while. Mr. Whicker is n ill, but now living in Portland, Ore., but just what pocrutche sition he is playing in the game of life we do not long been missionary bishop to the Conversation Club, which meets each winter at the Bon Air Vanderbilt, Augusta, Ga. He is now making a visitation to his flock there, but it is too soon to receive reports on his activi-

What You Think About It

A "God-book" in Hawaii—Modern Short Stories and Their Method— Scot Protests—Catholic Replies—Schoolmaster Decries—Ed Howe's "Earthworn Tribe"—Miscellaneous Converse

S CRIBNER'S reaches to many an almost unknown spot, but one of the most amusing of the tales of SCRIBNER'S friends (in this case it can't be called readers, as you will see) is this from a Pacific island related by Rosalie LeVeille, of Belt, Mont., now secretary to Armine von Tempski. It is taken from an interview in the Great Falls (Mont.) Tribune. Miss LeVeille's employer had gone to Kahoolawe, one of the Hawaiian group, to write a book. The island had once been leased by Australians, who tried an experiment of cattle and goat raising. The experiment failed and the island was almost barren. On the island they met Aina, an old Hawaiian cowboy and often rode with him. Says Miss LeVeille:

One day while we were out Aina kept talking about something that sounded like 'Willja.' We were unable to find out what he meant, and that evening he brought over a well-worn copy of Scribner's which contained an installment of "Smoky" and illustrations by Will James. He told us that this was his 'God book.' He could not read but he looked at the Will James illustrations each night before going to bed.

MODERN SHORT STORIES

"A Book of Modern Short Stories," edited by Dorothy Brewster, is one of the newer and better anthologies. She limits herself neither to subject-matter nor to time nor to country, but presents the book as a collection representing the modern tendency. Many of the stories in it did not appear originally in magazines. Scribne's leads the magazines represented with five stories in the book. They are:

"The Open Boat," by Stephen Crane, in Scribner's for June, 1897; "Claustrophobia," by Abbie Carter Good-loe, in Scribner's for April, 1926; "Extra! Extra!" by Robert E. Sherwood, in Scribner's for July, 1926; "The Killers," by Ernest Hemingway, in Scribner's for March, 1927; "Spider! Spider!" by Conrad Aiken, in Scribner's for February, 1928.

A reviewer in the New York Evening Post says of the book: "The result is a valuable comparison of modern techniques rather than a collection of the gems of recent literature. . . . In spite of a wide variety of techniques there is evident a real desire to create character. . . . And the characters are no longer literary puppets, no longer finished products of a creative mind, but men and women in a state of flux, subject to changing influences; men and women searching for a substantial meaning in life. The short story, one may conclude, is no longer a tour de force, a sparkling gem whose one object is to

give pleasure, but is becoming a rounded, intensified extract from reality, necessarily condensed into the most essential, most significant aspects."

er

it

m

bl

rie br

11

te

La

tal

lar

the

Wa

ma

ho

Do

pai

50 1

mo

of |

nui

this

yea

stra

pati

sori

Fr

ness

This is a good presentation of the modern point of view. We reprint it as a contribution to the discussion that has been running through these pages about the technic and subject-matter of Morley Callaghan and other recent contributors who are leaders in modern fiction.

"ELIMINATE ASTIGMATIC REALISTS"

An opposing point of view is offered in the following:

TO THE EDITOR: What a welcome relief to find in Scribner's December pages so beautiful a story as "Out of the Air," by Mrs. Parmenter. Please do give us more of Mrs. Parmenter's work. Mr. Merrill's story, "Adeste Fideles" too I deeply appreciate. Other stories in this issue and some in the November number make such a frantic struggle for so-called realism and are so cheap and crude, I'd never bother to pick up your Magazine were it not for some contributors like Mrs. Parmenter, and Professor Phelps.

As the New Year brings opportunity for new resolutions, I beg that one of Scribner's may be the elimination of these "realist" sufferers from spiritual astigmatism.

Westminster, Colo. MARY J. GREGORY.

To THE EDITOR: May I thank you for Christine Whiting Parmenter's Christmas story, "Out of the Air," in your December number? It was a story that awakened delicately poignant emotions—a story one cannot soon forget. Quite aside from its artistry and its appeal, the story holds a real message for multitudes who need to hear a voice "Out of the Air," calling them again in tones of love and duty.

E. Guy Talbott.

1437 Casa Grande St., Pasadena, Calif.

PROTEST FROM A SCOT

A minister from Scotland is upset by our use of "Dominic."

DEAR SIR: "The Dominie Balances his Ledg-

er," but strikes a Scotsman in the face as he does it!

治学の

nsified ex-

the most

point of

discussion

t the tech-

and other

fiction.

JSTS"

following:

ef to find

utiful a

rmenter.

r's work.

I deeply

some in

tic strug-

eap and

ir Maga-

ike Mrs.

for new

s may be

ers from

Christine

"Out of

It was a

emotions

ite aside

y holds a

to hear a

again in

LBOTT.

of "Dom-

nis Ledg-

if.

EGORY.

"The Dominie" is never applied to the Minister in Scotland, but always to the Schoolmaster. "Oh, but our American usage!" you say. "Losh, man," say I, "your American usage cannot make black white, nor make our Scotch Oatmeal porridge out of your mush-melon!" The literary Librarians of the Hough Library in Cleveland, Ohio, brought this really-fine article to me, and I had to tell them, as an old Dominie myself, and as a school boy struck by lightning when my Sister married the Dominie, that the title perpetrates what we in our Dominie days in the Auld Lang Syne blue-pencilled as a "Maxie" (mistake) and a "Non-Pass" (blunder)!

Proofs in passing and at random: Ian Maclaren's Beside the Bonnie Brier Bush:—

(1) "Think o' you an' me, Hillocks, veesitin' the Schule an' sittin' wi' buiks in oor han's watchin' the Inspector! Keep's a', it's eneuch to mak' the auld Dominie turn in his grave!"

(2) "Then the Dominie took a pinch of snuff, and locked the door, an' went to his house beside the school."

(3) "But you will be chiefly arrested by the Dominie's coat, for the like of it was not in the parish."

&c., &c. John Robertson,

Editor of "The Christian Scotsman."
Glasgow.

We explained to the reverend editor that the Dominie so named himself. The title of the article was his own.

YOUNG MINISTER APPLAUDS

To the Editor: Through you may I extend my thanks, as a young minister, for the anonymous "Dominie" who writes so encouragingly of his ministerial experiences in your December

Next Sunday marks my fifth anniversary in this pastorate and I find on looking back over the years so many encouragements that I am constrained to add my word of appreciation.

We ministers are getting a bit tired of the patronizing attitude of so many critics who feel sorry enough for us to say it with brickbats.

Stanley A. Hunter.
St. John's Presbyterian Church, 2640 College
Avenue, Berkeley, Calif.

THE MOTOR AND THE CHURCH

From the office of the director of the Bureau of Business Research of the University of Georgia's School of

Commerce comes this interesting idea concerning the decline of the churches:

Dear Sir: I have noted with interest the comment in recent numbers of your Magazine on the decline of Protestant churches, particularly on pages 96–98 of the December number. None of your contributors seem to hit upon the main cause of the tendency discussed, which I believe to be the increasing use of automobiles.

The automobile has brought about a reduction in the number of churches in two or three different ways. First, by taking the place of many horses and mules it has reduced the demand for corn, oats and hay, and thus put many farmers out of business and caused a decrease in the farming population. (That is probably the main cause of our present agricultural depression, that many politicians are vainly trying to relieve.) Many young men who a decade ago were on farms raising fodder for animals are now in cities working in automobile factories, garages and filling stations. The cities seem to be growing as fast as ever, while rural districts are at a standstill or going backward. And city churches are nearly always larger than country churches.

Second, automobiles and good roads combined enable each church to serve a larger territory now than formerly; and people living near cities, who used to attend rural churches, can now motor to the city for that purpose. This makes the average congregation larger now than formerly. The 1916 figures showed such an increase over 1906, but the change was more pronounced between 1916 and 1926, on account of the much greater increase in automobiles.

Further evidence of the influence of automobiles is afforded by a study of different groups of churches. The Catholic churches have not been affected much by the movement from country to city, for most of them were already in cities. And the negroes have not been affected as much as the whites, for not so many of them own automobiles or are employed in the various automobile industries; though there has indeed been a considerable migration of negroes from country to city on account of the boll-weevil, etc. The average negro congregation in the United States increased from 121 members in 1916 to 131 in 1926, or 8.25 per cent, the average Roman Catholic congregation from 906 to 985, or 8.7 per cent, and the average white Protestant congregation from 125 to 156, or 24 per cent.

Athens, Ga. R. M. HARPER.

P. S. I notice that the Forum announces that

they are going to begin next year printing their magazine with a larger page; and I hope you are not contemplating anything like that. That may be all right for persons who throw their magazines away soon after reading them, but those who value them enough to bind them and stand them on library shelves ought to have some consideration too.

A CATHOLIC REPLIES TO "LAYWOMAN"

To THE EDITOR: Often when reading, I come upon statements made by non-Catholics, which show signs of utter misunderstanding, vincible or invincible ignorance of Catholic principles and belief; I have felt impelled to make reply. A paragraph in the letter signed "Librarian," Cooperstown, New York, in the December number of your Magazine, urges me to obey that impulse.

First, I believe the "Roman" Clergy are entirely too busy ministering to their people, and preaching to them the Word of God, and by their example, counsel and advice, leading them to labor for the salvation of their immortal souls, to even think of "laughing up their sleeves to see the predicament of the Reformed Church."

Second: I am well, very well, acquainted with a number of converts to Catholicism, who know that one cannot simply "drift into that church" but that they must study well the tenets of the church, and become thoroughly convinced, before being received into the church.

Finally, instead of experiencing "relief of having some one else gladly take all of the responsibility for the salvation of their souls," they, rather have learned to take up the responsibility of earning salvation for themselves, and the sweet peace and comfort of having arrived in a safe haven, where the burden they have carried on the stormy sea of life, may be unloaded, not, however, without the individual effort. Every Catholic, even the little child, knows that absolution pronounced by any priest, bishop, even the Pope himself, has no effect, whatever, unless the penitent has true contrition or sorrow for sin, unless restitution is made, and unless he has a firm purpose of amendment.

Catholics do not believe that they have a corner on salvation or good works or piety, but all realize that in order to gain eternal happiness one must be long suffering, charitable and live their religion in the manner taught by the sincere men of God, who have given their lives to His service in the holy priesthood.

Trumansburg, N. Y. A FARMER'S WIFE.

SCHOOLMASTER QUESTIONS SCIENCE

The principal of Central High School, Omaha, Neb., accuses Doctor East of dogmatism.

DEAR SIR: I have just skimmed over "The Man of Science" in December's Scribner. I note that this writer calls people in other fields names.

He seems to found the claim for science that there are no values in the world except those which science discovers or makes clear.

All in all it seems to me that his article is a fine example of that dogmatic attitude which a really great mind or great soul and even a great scientist seldom has. In other words, it is doubtful to some of us whether science will come to occupy the entire field of life and find all the values.

Certainly its shifting and changing (perhaps the most valuable phase of scientific work today) would lead one to believe that one is not altogether safe as yet in giving his entire and absolute destiny to the care and well-being of this field.

J. G. MASTERS,

Principal.

S

a

is

B

lig

lic

pe

go

lo

fo

bil

ca

its

tic

do

me

vit

It

Lil

"W

rea

be

Pla

un

wh

a se

scie

day

Doctor East concludes his article on the man of science with the following paragraph;

"Is it real or is it mirage? I do not see how we shall ever know, or why we should ever care. It fits in with the pattern of existence. It works. If our science is the shifting illusion of a silvered screen, so also are we."

"PERSONAL ENTHUSIASM":

Another point of view toward the article:

TO THE EDITOR: I want something to read. I buy Scribner's. I see on the cover bold type which says: "Is the Scientist High-Priest of a New Cult?" I am only mildly interested. Workers in science are usually amused, to put it charitably, at articles with this sort of title.

Eventually I come to the article. At the top I see the question repeated with the added bit of sensationalism: "—which is robbing man of his spiritual and moral values?"

Ugh

I begin the article . . . I find a beautifully written introduction . . . a scorchingly accurate description of the "critics" of science, fleas on a St. Bernard dog. I begin to feel ashamed—at doubting this article. . . . Study of the normal through the abnormal. Bravo! That is the theme running through all science—a bar of steel, a

I read on—amazed at the perfection of this article. It satisfies a thirst. How many people read material like this when it comes before them? Few, I think. But I have learned that there is no use regretting it.

The stimulation that Mr. East gets from science we lesser lights get. That is our consolation.

"The Man of Science" was, of course, the best thing in the Magazine. Let these others who sit and fret take a lesson from the author and get out and do. "Deal only with facts, all the facts; approach them without prejudice; draw justifiable conclusions from them; face these conclusions boldly."

These comments are entirely unnecessary; they are simply an outlet for personal enthusiasm.

FREDERICK SILLERS, JR.

NEWSPAPERS AS ENTERTAINERS A comment on "Scarlet Journalism" is likewise apro-

pos of the scientific discussion.

Dear Sir: Mr. Bent's article "Scarlet Journalism" (in the November issue) opens a wide sub-

ism" (in the November issue) opens a wide subject. The faults of Newspaperdom are notorious. But Newspaperdom claims that it gives the public what it wants. Just here is the rub. The public, as we know, likes to be fooled. And Newspaperdom doesn't fool it—to its own (the public's) good. And ultimately to Newspaperdom's.

Children (including the grown-up variety) love a story—the grown-up variety most of all, for theirs is the grinding pressure and responsibility of life, its carking care. Anything to escape from the routine of existence, its monotony, its drab prose. A spree—certain drugs—emotional discharge (as a good fit of temper) may do the work. But the best, and on the whole the most available, means is reading.

Now it is clear that science, as such, is uninviting. For it is stark, bald, ungarnished fact. It requires to be sugar-coated—made attractive. Like the Apostle, we are to take the Corinthians "with guile." If we may not drive, all the more reason to lead. Science, as a baser metal, should be transmuted into art; the Good and True (as Plato taught) into Beauty (we shall not be misunderstood). This is the new Education—and which of us is too old or wise to learn, to be in a school of some sort?

We have all observed in the news-sheet *natural* science so treated. The tired business man, the day's work over, looking for play, finds there a

joy and recreation—if profit, also pleasure. James Gordon Bennett laid it down to "startle, not instruct." But agreeable surprise can be made to carry the weightiest knowledge. Presently our journals will do for social and mental science what they already do for physical—let us hope. It is manner more than matter that counts—the how of writing, not the what.

GEORGE F. NINDE.

336 West Miner St., West Chester, Penn.

E. W. HOWE AND JOYS OF THE SOUL

Gerald Carson's "The Village Atheist" in the December number evoked this letter:

To THE EDITOR: I am glad to have had an opportunity to read the criticism in your Magazine on Ed. Howe's philosophy of life. Yes, I congratulate you for exposing the Sophistry of the Kansan philosopher.

I know there are plenty of people in this land of ours, and people in every walk of life, who are entirely in accord with the thoughts and ideas of Howe. They all belong to the earthworn tribe.

If fellows like Howe had a thousand lives to live and live them over and over, from the beginning of time until doomsday, rolling themselves to and fro in their utilitarian sophistries, they might experience some mental excitement, intellectual pleasures if you please, but never, in alleternity never, inner joys, joys of the soul. Earthworn they will remain; and sad, unspeakably sad, their spirits in spite of their successes and securities. Even if they think themselves religious their God will always be to them a deity of material success and security, dishing out rewards both here and hereafter, with the yardstick and scale.

In view of this I say Howe's philosophy is not a blessing but a curse to the human race. In his very philosophy is hidden the germ of his atheism of which he boasts and is ashamed at times.

I am glad that one of your writers had the courage of exposing the shrewd cunning and over prudent intellectual equipment of this Kansan sophist.

C. Bacher.

1434 Grant Avenue, San Francisco, Calif.

THE OBSERVER.



ENCE

, Neb.,

"The

I note

names.

ce that

t those

s a fine

a really

t scien-

tful to

occupy

erhaps

today)

ot alto-

bsolute

field.

ncipal.

science

we shall

in with e is the ve."

read. I

which

New

kers in

ritably,

e top I

bit of

of his

atifully

ccurate

is on a

ed-at

normal

theme

of this

people before ed that

ERS,

ies.

* The Club Corner *

COMMENTS ON ART BOOKLET—REFERENCES ON LITERATURE

MANY comments on "What Do You Know About American Art?" have come to the editor. It is generally regarded as a valuable addition to informational material about American art, and the form of question and answer makes the presentation of it particularly attractive.

Ellsworth Woodward, president of the Southern States Art League and director of the School of Art in the Newcomb Memorial College of

Tulane University, says:

This publication should be exactly what is needed in guiding the studies of women's clubs and will surely be a help to young teachers of art.

Miss Ethel Hutson, secretary of the league, writes:

We are glad to know that you are sending duplicates of the pamphlet to Mr. Silva and Mrs. Bradford (vice-presidents of the league). We will doubtless be able to use the other copies in replying to queries which come to us from many sources.

We would like, however, to call your attention to one erroneous statement in the "Answer" to Question Three on page five. The Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts is not the oldest, but the second oldest in the United States; the Charleston Museum having been founded in 1773, 32 years earlier. . . .

We heartily endorse the recommendations in answer 79 on page 59 and 60; and the Southern States Art League is doing what it can to carry on the plan suggested of showing "regional col-

lections."

Mrs. Thomas A. Flockhart, chairman of the Department of Fine Arts of the New Jersey Fed-

eration of Women's Clubs, writes:

"What Do You Know About American Art?" will be most valuable to our club women, and I shall take pleasure in recommending it. To get so much for twenty-five cents seems quite wonderful!

Louise Orwig, art librarian of the Des Moines Public Library and corresponding secretary of the Des Moines Association of Fine Arts, writes:

I am most enthusiastic about the book. I liked it so well that I immediately wrote an announcement about it for our "Art in Des Moines" section of the Sunday Register. . . . Mrs. Berry has produced the most complete and most usable course of study it has ever been my privilege to see. It is the most authoritative, simple, concise and up to date material and something which could and should be in the possession of every one interested in our own American art, its history and development. I recommend it as information which would indeed be welcome in schools, homes, libraries, everywhere, it is so delightfully complete in itself. The bibliographies are especially useful.

"What Do You Know About American Art?" is a booklet containing the material published in this department during last year, revised and expanded to twice its original length. It is printed in response to many requests to have the material in handy form. Mrs. Berry expended much time and labor on the preparation of the new material. The price is 25 cents to cover cost of printing, postage, and handling. Special price in lots of more than ten is 22 cents per copy, in lots of

REFERENCES ON LITERATURE

more than fifty, 17 cents.

A good book for clubs studying modern literature is "A Book of Modern Short Stories" edited by Dorothy Brewster (Macmillan \$2.50). It contains stories by Sherwood Anderson, Chekhov, Katherine Mansfield, A. E. Coppard, Joseph Conrad, Anatole France, and others, in addition to the five stories mentioned in the preceding pages.

Another is "The Short Story's Mutations" by the late Frances Newman (Viking Press \$2.50).

"The Technique of the Novel" by Carl H. Grabo (Scribners \$1.50) is a case book, designed principally for the young writer but also of interest to students of the novel. It discusses the methods of many writers.

PROGRAMMES AVAILABLE

A few of the following are available without charge upon request. Address Club Corner, Scribner's Magazine.

The Psychology of the Modern Novel.

Contemporary Poetry.

Biographical Sketch of John Galsworthy. History of Scribner's Magazine.



There is no standing still . . .

An Advertisement of the American Telephone and Telegraph Company

During the past two years 6000 switchboards have been reconstructed in the larger cities served by the Bell System to enable the operators to

give a more direct and faster service.

Previously in towns where there were more than one central office, your operator would hold you on the line while she got the operator at the other central office on an auxiliary pair of wires. Now she connects directly with the other central office and repeats the number you want to the other operator. You hear her do this so that you can correct her if there is any mistake.

This little change cost millions of dollars. Likewise, it saves millions of minutes a day for the public and it has cut down the number of errors by a third.

It is one of the many improvements in methods and appliances which are constantly being introduced to give direct, high-speed telephone service.

There is no standing still in the Bell System. Better and better telephone service at the lowest cost is the goal. Present improvements constantly going into effect are but the foundation for the greater service of the future.

"THE TELEPHONE BOOKS ARE THE DIRECTORY OF THE NATION"

plete been tive, messesican id it ome is so hies rt?" d in exnted erial time rial. ting, s of s of

lit-

ries" 50). Che-

, Jo-

eced-

" by

50). I H.

gned

nter-

neth-

hout

rner,

Color Pages at lower cost than ever before

Now available in these three leading quality magazines to sell the richest family market in America.

Perfect Results in Four Colors on special coated stock.

Price, beginning January, 1929 . \$2000 For two colors on special stock . \$1700

350,000 CIRCULATION, NET—Paid and Guaranteed

THE QUALITY THREE

ATLANTIC MAGAZINE HARPERS MAGAZINE

SCRIBNER'S MAGAZINE

Headquarters: 597 Fifth Avenue, New York Chicago: 30 North Michigan Avenue Boston: 8 Arlington Street what a whale of a difference what a few words make



Jes...

Jand what a whale of a difference

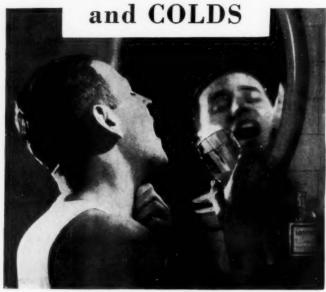
just a few cents make

A definite extra price for a

definite extra tobacco-goodness

LIGGETT & MYERS TOBACCO CO.

How to avoid SORE THROAT...



Tests show amazing power against bacteria

Kills typhoid germs in 15 seconds

More than fifty diseases, some slight, some dangerous, have their beginning in the nose or throat.

Therefore, an irritated throat demands immediate attention. It may be the symptom of a cold—or worse. The germs causing the irritation must be killed before they get the upper hand.

Listerine, used full strength as a gargle, is a powerful aid in killing germs. Repeated tests by laboratories of national repute prove it. For example, Listerine, full strength, in 15 seconds destroyed even the virulent M. Aureus (pus) and B. Typhosus (typhoid) germs.

Yet Listerine is so gentle and safe it may be

used undiluted in any cavity of the body. Now you can understand why millions rely on Listerine to avoid ordinary sore throat and colds entirely, and to check them should they gain a throat hold. You'll be amazed to find how quickly Listerine brings

If, however, a feeling of soreness persists, call your physician. It is no longer a matter with which an

antiseptic can deal. Keep a bottle of Listerine handy at home and in the office. and at the first sign of throat irritation gargle repeatedly with it full strength. Lambert Pharmacal Company, St. Louis, Mo.,



Prevent a cold this way? Certainly!

Countless colds start when germs are carried to the mouth on food. By using Listerine on the hands before every meal, you attack such germs and lessen the risk of cold. Remember this, mothers, when handling baby's food.

LISTERINE

The safe antiseptic

When whethe clean o soab in sudsy. wash gauzegauze.

If a w and c infect and e and s It sho may l

Durin discov boiled could reduc infect were **Small**

prope will, out fi cover or are gether seriou

> Ac wa 192 Th be

ME' Bigge Wash Wounds

with soap and water

When an accident happens, the cut whether shallow or deep should be washed clean as quickly as possible. Put enough soap into boiling water to make the water sudsy. When the water cools sufficiently wash out the wound with a sterilized gauze-pad or cloth. Cover with sterilized

NO wound is so slight that it may not become infected and cause death.

If a wound which breaks the skin is not promptly and correctly treated, there may be immediate infection from germs that are found anywhere and everywhere—streptococcus, staphylococcus and saprophytes.

It should be assumed that all accidental wounds may be infected.

During the World War medical science discovered that by using pure soap and boiled water, fresh wounds, big and little, could be thoroughly cleansed, thereby reducing to a minimum the danger of infection. In other words, the germs were literally washed out of wounds.

Small wounds, immediately cleansed and properly covered with sterilized gauze will, as a rule, heal very promptly with-out further treatment. But if germs are covered over and bound into wounds, or are sealed in by drawing the skin together, infection is almost certain and serious complications may result.

According to the latest available United States Census figures, septicemia (blood poisoning) was the direct cause of 1,178 deaths in the year 1925; and a contributing cause in more than seven times as many deaths.

The Metropolitan Life Insurance Company will be glad to mail to each family one copy of its

In applying soapy water to a new wound, it is best to use a pad of sterilized gauze. Any pure soap will do-liquid, soft or hard-but a liquid soap as free from alkali as may be obtained is best. Otherwise the wound may sting or smart. But the slight temporary discomfort caused by a liberal application of soap and water is of little-consequence when compared with the protection afforded by a thorough cleansing.

O 1929 M. L. T. ES.

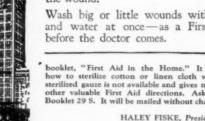
Common sense must determine how long a fresh wound should be washed. But remember always, the washing must be thorough so that the soap bubbles may do their part and lift the germs away from the flesh. The water carries the germs away. The wound must be clean before healing begins.

Warm water that has been sterilized by boiling is safest and the utmost care should be taken to keep the fingers from coming in contact with the surface of the wound.

Wash big or little wounds with soap and water at once—as a First Aid

booklet, "First Aid in the Home." It tells how to sterilize cotton or linen cloth when sterilized gauze is not available and gives many other valuable First Aid directions. Ask for Booklet 29 S. It will be mailed without charge.

HALEY FISKE, President.



METROPOLITAN LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY - NEW YORK

Biggest in the World, More Assets, More Policyholders, More Insurance in force, More new Insurance each year

y be

lions roat

hem

1 be

ings

ists,

no an

rine

fice. t ir-

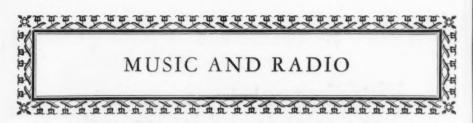
th It

har-

Ио.,

E

otic



Music Study in the Public Schools

Four Hundred Cities and Towns Have Established Group Piano Instruction Classes—Radio Receivers in One Hundred Thousand Classrooms

USIC is becoming more and more important as a subject of study in public schools and being facilitated in new ways that hold promise of wide spread benefits.

The National Bureau for the Advancement of Music, working in conjunction with the Music Supervisors Federated Conference, recently reported that over 2700 music supervisors and 550 school superintendents have already become interested in piano playing as an educational matter.

Within a few months nearly four hundred cities and towns have established group piano instruction classes in their public schools with many others throughout the country planning to do the same within the near future.

This is a remarkable showing and indicates the progress being made in group instruction work which the music supervisors are supporting in the belief that it has a very definite and important part in the general musical educational plan.

The same report tells of more than five hundred school bands and three hundred school orchestras that have been organized and in which many thousands of students are earnest participants.

From another source we learn that within a short period more than a hundred thousand school rooms have been equipped with radio receivers for the Damrosch lecture concerts to students and that in many instances entire buildings have been wired for centralized reception in order that every classroom may participate in these educational concerts and music talks.

Those concerned in the musical advancement and cultural training of the oncoming generation are also giving much consideration to the highly perfected talking machine or phonograph of the present day.

They realize that an entirely new range of possibilities in the recording of fine music has been created and that with this new standard of musical reproduction has begun a new and enlarged era of usefulness for the phonograph in promoting the study as well as the enjoyment of the world's best in music.

Two young amateur singers, a boy and a girl, have each been highly rewarded for being declared winners of the second National Radio Audition in which some sixty thousand contestants took part in a quest for the two best unexploited voices in the country.

The judges for the final audition which was made possible by the Atwater Kent Foundation were Giovanni Martinelli, William Mengelberg, Louise Homer, Yeatman Griffith, George Ferguson, Dr. T. Tertius Noble, and Pierre V. R. Key, with the two contestants awarded first honors each receiving five thousand dollars and a two years scolarship at a leading American Conservatory.

Another contest recently closed that has been attracting wide attention will bring prizes of ten thousand and five thousand dollars from the Victor Talking Machine Company for the best two original compositions for use by popular concert orchestras.

The contest for still larger prizes offered by this company for the best original compositions for use by full symphony orchestra is still under way and will continue till May. As both contests have been open to all composers of American citizenship, the purpose being to encourage native American talent, the results should prove very interesting.



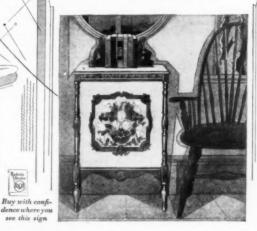


\$147 (less Radiotrons)

Radio receiver and speaker as separate units permit a flexibility in arrangement not possible with the larger cabinet combinations.

The "60" Super-Heterodyne may be put on a library shelf or a small side table, and be connected with the speaker placed anywhere in the roomor in another room.

> The best reproducer to use with the "60" is the new "106" Electro-Dynamic. This is the same type as that used in the de luxe cabinet models of the new Super-Heterodynes.



RADIO CORPORATION OF AMERICA

New York

see this sign

Chicago

Atlanta 51

Dallas

net Radiolas—now avait-able as a separate unit. Operates from A.C. house current. A beautiful little piece of furniture as well as a reproducer of amazing range and tone. San Francisco

RCA ELECTRO-D Y N A M I C SPEAKER 106—

The incomparable re

ducing instrument of the type used in the new cabi-net Radiolas—now avail-

hine or

ange of

sic has andard

ew and

ograph

enjoy-

and a r being

Radio d con-

vo best

ch was

ounda-

Iengel-George erre V. ed first ars and nerican

at has prizes s from for the popu-

red by mposi-

stra is

y. As

posers

ing to

results





Burpee's Seeds Grow

The Vegetables and Flowers you would like to see growing in your garden—read all about them in

Burpee's Annual

It describes Burpee Quality Seeds, Bulbs and Plants. A million people use it as their garden guide.

Write for your ANNUAL today. It's free.

W. Atlee Burpee Co. Burpee Buildings Box 355. Philadelphia, Pa.



QUICK RELIEF FOR

COLDS

SINCE 1889

GROVE'S BROMO QUININE LAXATIVE TABLETS

Gain Health From Sunshine

Made to Order in Your Own Home

Ten minutes a day with this amazing new "sunshine" lamp builds health, strength, vitality in a natural way. Renews health at its source—the blood cells, the nerve centers, the internal glands, nerve centers, the internal glands recommended in the strength of the strengt

WURLITZER

for over 200 years master builders of instruments with superb tonal beauty

GRAND PIANO DIVISION, --- DE KALB, ILLINOIS
UPRIGHT DIVISION, --- N. TONAWANDA, N. Y.





The Story of a Wise Wife

whose husband is named John

For a long time she had realized that coffee was thieving the sleep of the family. But she hated even the thought of giving up the drink they all liked so much. And as for John -she knew he'd welcome the idea of a coffee substitute about as willingly as an operation!

One day she read an advertisement and that night a new brand of coffee came to dinner. It was delicious coffee-so good everybody took a second cup.

And next morning, wonder of wonders! Even John remarked on the good night's sleep he'd enjoyed! She, like a wise wife, merely made conversation. Not until a week later did she tell about the new coffee. It was Kaffee Hag Coffee-the coffee that lets you sleep because it has 97% of the drug caffeine removed.

Perhaps there's someone in your family whom coffee makes nervous. Try this wonderful coffee. Kellogg's* Kaffee Hag Coffee is a blend of the world's finest coffees. Exceptionally mellow and delightful. With all the flavor and cheer you love. Real coffee! But it will not keep you awake nor affect nerves.

Order a can from your dealer. Comes ground or in the bean. The original caffeine-free coffee. Try it at hotels, on diners. Or let us send you a generous sample can. Mail the



The coffee that lets you sleep KAFIES Press and the state of the state KAFFEE HAG COFFEE

MEMBERS:

New York, Boston, Detroit, Chicago, Cleveland, and Hartford Stock Exchanges

Chicago Board of Trade

New York Cotton Exchange

OFFICES: Boston New York

Chicago Springfield Worcester Providence Portland, Me. Concord, N. H. Albany Syracuse Philad elphia New Haven Hartford Milwaukee Minneapolis St. Paul Duluth Detroit Cleveland

Houghton

Grand Rapids

EARNING POWER

An Important Investment Index

THE earnings of a company constitute an important index of the investment standing of its securities. In many instances they comprise the most important factor of investment analysis. A company having a good record of earnings enjoys a high credit rating, and its securities have a high investment standing.

We offer for investment the Fifteen Year 6% Gold Debentures of the ASSOCIATED TELEPHONE UTILITIES COMPANY whose net earnings applicable to interest charges on all outstanding funded indebtedness are over five times interest requirements. Price and complete information on request.

Paine, Wehher & Co.

Founded 1880

BOSTON 82 Devonshire Street NEW YORK 25 Broad Street CHICAGO 209 So. La Salle Street

(Financial Situation continued from page 246)

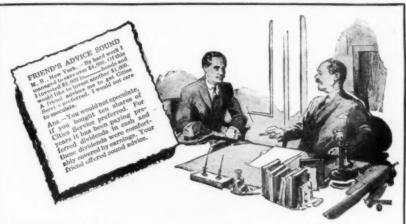
the financial situation at the end of 1918 knew that this entirely missed the point at issue. If it did not, then the prodigious loans of private American capital to European merchants, industries and governments at the very moment of our own post-war reaction, and the import of gold between 1920 and 1927 on the scale of the neutrality period 1914 to 1917, would have been inconceivable.

Nevertheless, this theory of the outgoing and the incoming executives recognized rightly enough the significance of the American attitude after the plunge into reckless credit inflation during 1920 and the resultant crash. America still possessed the enormous foreign credits, gold accumulations, and capital reserves that it had held in November, 1918, or April, 1917. Foreign economists predicted for us another era of trade inflation when we should get on our feet again; but instead of this, the American industrialist threw off his coat and went to work as if his task of rehabilitation was harder than Germany's or England's. Already holding the key to economic prestige, not only through the country's resources of cotton and nearly all other necessary raw materials which England did not possess in 1815, but through a rock-bound credit system, the

American producer entered on a programme of intensive economies and voluntary price-reductions, such as might have been expected in a country struggling to get a foot-hold in the economic world.

Results were of a character suited to the series of quite unprecedented influences which had been invoked. Operating as those influences did in an age when invention was transforming the processes of ordinary life, when radio transmission, electric power, the automobile, the airplane, and the most intensive chemical research in all history were creating a new world whose habits, wants, and consuming purchases could not even have been imagined a quarter of a century ago, the economic position created by them made the United States the chief industrial beneficiary of the period's scientific innovations. When it was argued that the secret of American prosperity lay in the high wages paid to American labor, it was possible to reply by asking why, then, England had not adopted the same easy short-cut to good times. The assertion that our present prosperity was built up on instalment buying had similarly to meet the suggestion that the permanent effectiveness of promoting trade through encouraging buyers to anticipate next year's income

(Financial Situation continued on page 56)



"I would not care to speculate"-

So a wise friend recommended Cities Service Preferred and an expert approved it . . .

EDITORS of the financial columns of newspapers and magazines unhesitatingly recommend Cities Service securities as well protected investments that will help you toward financial independence.

Your wise friends, your financial expert, your banker will attest the wisdom of an investment in securities of the Cities Service organization.

Successful investors know that large earnings have consistently followed the operations of this nation-wide public utility and petroleum organization—one of the twelve largest industrial enterprises in America.

The earnings of few organizations have been as large and consistent. Cities Service Company has paid dividends of more than one hundred million dollars in cash or securities to holders of its common stock alone.





Note: The above clipping is one of manyin our files. Name of newspaper from which it was taken, together with name of the investment writer can be furnished upon request.

	& CO., 60 Wal			
oklet "TPO- Service Secu	174" describing trities.	the	investment	possibili



30

me of

educ-

in a

e eco-

series

had es did

ig the

ismis-

plane,

in all

abits,

even

ago,

le the

ary of

t was

perity

or, it

Engcut to prosg had ermagh enncome



Bank

NORTH AMERICA

TRUST COMPANY

Member Federal Reserve System

Capital & Surplus 10 Million Dollars

(Financial Situation continued from page 54)

could not be truly tested until that next year should happen to be a period of hard times. But of the large economic influences underlying the period's industrial expansion in America, there could be no question.

PROPHECIES FOR 1929

Under all the circumstances, it is not difficult to understand why financial prophecies for 1929 should commonly envisage continuing trade prosperity in the United States, no longer subject to the uncertainties and handicaps which had surrounded every previous "trade boom" in our history, or that the Stock Exchange, in a far more impulsive and excited mood, should have made up its mind that nothing could stop the upward rush of prices. Yet nothing is more evident than that this mood of financial exaltation, of belief in endless and uninterrupted continuance of the trade expansion and the rise in stocks, occurred at the very moment when warning signals, whose significance all past experience had taught, had come into sight as they had not done at any time since the great deflation of 1920.

The story of 1928 had for nine months been of complete reversal in the credit situation from that which had existed ever since "American

trade revival" began in earnest with 1925. In so far as industrial expansion or rising markets had been based, during the intervening period, on continuous superabundance of credit in America and on money rates continuously below the general level of other periods, that special stimulus has wholly disappeared. When the signs of "tight money" in Wall Street became unmistakable last year, they were widely regarded as reflecting a temporary condition. The stock market, to whose abnormally great absorption of credit the stringency was ascribed, might return to normal activity and normal prices. The fever of speculation, it was argued at the Bankers' Convention in October, would soon "burn itself out." If not, Wall Street insisted, then the European money markets could be drawn upon in the autumn season of produce exports. Gold could be brought in quantity to New York from the outside world, filling up the depleted American bank reserves. On the basis of these suppositions, the relaxing of the mid-year money strain was confidently predicted.

LAST AUTUMN'S MARKETS

The results were very different. The autumn stock speculation became far more violent than

(Financial Situation continued on page 58)

Some day a Town!



towns today occupy spaces which were open and unsettled within this generation's memory, so many open spaces of today will be thriving towns tomorrow. New requirements of trade, new transportation arteries, new discoveries of natural resources create towns almost overnight in this country of growth and change.

Widely diffused electric power, available wherever it is needed, clears the way for these developments. As communities come into being they call for the efficiencies of electric service and the living conveniences which electric light and power make possible. Their growth is accelerated by the swift satisfaction of this basic community need.

The transmission lines of the Middle West Utilities System serve more than three thousand communities—most of them small and medium-sized. And further, they blanket the country-side of large areas of twenty-eight states, ready to serve almost instantaneously the demands which may arise along their course.

Widdle West Utilities Company

In so

d, on

Amerw the

stimu-

gns of

staka-

eflect-

lit the

ormal ecula-

ention If not,

noney

n seaght in

vorld,

axing y pre-

tumn than



OTIS & CO.

Established 1899

MEMBERS

New York Stock Exchange Cleveland Stock Exchange Chicago Stock Exchange Detroit Stock Exchange Cincinnati Stock Exchange New York Cotton Exchange Chicago Board of Trade New York Curb Market

CLEVELAND

New York Chicago
Philadelphia Detroit
San Francisco Cincinnati
Toledo Columbus
Akron Louisville
Canton Massillon
Denver Colorado Springs

Sound Financing

It is our function to underwrite and distribute to the public securities of sound organizations which warrant public financing. Having been engaged in this field since 1899 we believe that we are in a position to give valuable aid to investors either with regard to specific recommendations or general information.

We cordially extend the aid of our experience without obligation to you.

(Financial Situation continued from page 56)

that of six months before, and brokers' borrowings, which had been cut down \$400,000,000 in the June reaction, had by the end of November risen again to a figure a thousand million dollars greater than the earlier high level at the end of May. European markets did indeed send very great sums of money to be loaned in Wall Street, but they sent it only when rates for six-months loans had gone above 7½ per cent. Gold was imported largely from Europe during the autumn months, but the \$50,000,000 thus obtained was wholly offset by gold exports from New York to other foreign markets, plus the withdrawal of gold by foreign banks to be used for their own reserves.

Instead of a credit market drifting back to normal, the year ended with money rates at 12 per cent on the Stock Exchange for call loans and 7 to 8 for loans running one to six months. No such rates had been scored at a year-end in New York since December of 1919 and, with that exception, they had not been matched in that month since the panic year 1907. How the banking position was affected appeared from the year's final weekly report of the Federal Reserve, which showed the system's ratio of reserve to liabilities to have fallen to the lowest percentage since the middle

of 1921, with the New York Reserve Bank's percentage down to 54, as against a high point of 89 in 1927 and of 91 ½ in 1924.

AS THE NEW YEAR BEGINS

It is the usual order of events, even in a tightmoney period of great severity, for money rates to come down with much suddenness in the first six or eight weeks of a new year, when interest and dividends have been distributed by the great corporations and trade is entering its dullest season. This happened again at the beginning of 1929. But in other years when facilities of credit had been unduly strained, that spell of comparatively easy money has been apt to serve only as a prelude to renewed and increasing tension in the spring and autumn. The question now before the American markets, therefore, is the question whether the abnormally high year-end money rates of 1928 mean another year of progressive tightening of credit, and if they do, then what should be the influence of such continuing stringency, not only on the Stock Exchange but on the wider field of trade and industry.

These questions were approached with much reserve and much perplexity by the banking community as the old year ended. There are only two

(Financial Situation continued on page 60)

No. 2 of a series of Advertisements of American Water Works and Electric Company, Incorporated



Fruit Jars and Dividends . . .

NE glass plant used the electricity furnished by a subsidiary of the American Water Works and Electric Company in the making of 25,000,000 fruit jars last year.

A necessity serving another necessity. . .

Basic industries in 17 states, depending upon our economical and reliable service of water or electricity, help to pay the interest and dividends of the American Water Works and Electric Company and its group of public utilities.

An Industry That Never Shuts Down

AMERICAN WATER WORKS AND FLECTRIC COMPANY

50 Broad Street, New York

Information about this Company, or any of its subsidiaries, will be furnished upon request.

©1991

int of

tight-

rates e first

terest

st sea-

ng of credit iparay as a

in the before

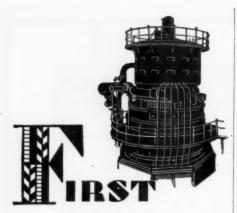
estion

essive

what strin-

ut on

much comy two



5 America's first large steam generating turbine, of 5000-kilowatt capacity, was put into operation in 1903 by Commonwealth Edison Company—marking the beginning of a new era in the central station industry. It was ten times the size of the largest experimental units of that day; vision and courage have always played important parts in the colorful history of this company and this industry.

¶ Now acclaimed a pioneering leader, this company reviews a history rich with progress. In 1888, an 80-kw. steam engine was considered impressive; today huge 200,000-kw. steam turbine units provide far cheaper as well as more reliable power.

¶ Commonwealth Edison Company the central station serving Chicago—has now the largest maximum demand for electrical energy of any company in the world.

¶ We represent this and other companies operating in 30 states. Write us for the Edison Annual Report, and for our current list of security offerings yielding 6% and more.

UTILITY SECURITIES COMPANY

230 South La Salle Street CHICAGO

New York St. Louis Richmond Milwaukee Minneapolis Louisville Indianapolis (Financial Situation continued from page 58)

ways in which the answer can be determinedby appeal to precedent and experience in parallel cases of the past, or by reference to considerations peculiar to the present period, which make that precedent inapplicable. Experience alone gives an unvarying answer. Whenever in the past a year has ended with the credit market presenting such phenomena as those of last December, the money market has continued to tighten more and more severely in the ensuing twelvemonth, unless (as has sometimes happened) the strain on credit facilities was relaxed by abrupt and sweeping reduction in the borrowings of trade or speculation, accompanied by reaction of a substantial character in the stock market or in trade activity.

GOOD AND BAD INFLUENCES

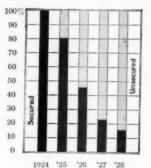
The assertion is very widely made that circumstances and underlying financial influences are to-day of such character that the sequel to the money strain of years like 1919, 1906, and 1902 need not be repeated after the stringency of 1928. The altered position of the United States in the international money market is cited. So are the absence of speculative accumulation of unsold merchandise, the powerful steadying influence of the Federal Reserve, as contrasted with the insecurities of our pre-war banking system in a crisis and, finally, the country's unprecedented wealth and control of capital. That these considerations will at least modify the influence of an abnormal money situation can readily be admitted; even in 1920, a year of actual crisis in the credit market, the country's underlying economic strength and the support of the Federal Reserve averted the more serious consequences which arose from a similar situation in such pre-war periods of disordered credit as 1907 and 1893.

But that they can entirely alter the once-familiar operation of cause and effect is hardly probable. If 1929 should turn out to be a year of relaxing speculative activities and of progressive reduction in the use of credit for such purposes, the problem might solve itself. That happened, in a far less complicated money situation, during the year which followed the excited stock and real estate speculation of 1925. But if speculation were to continue on the scale of 1928, the result could not so easily be foreseen. The underlying strength of the United States may surpass all precedent; yet if the strain on credit resources is brought to a height proportionately exceeding any previous experience, a new situation will

have been created.

Associated System





Secured indebtedness has been reduced to less than 17%. Many properties are completely free of debt.

Financing Without a Mortgage

Instead of meeting capital requirements by mortgaging individual properties, the Associated Gas and Electric Company itself is furnishing the major portion of the capital needed. This has resulted in:

- Improved credit as shown by financing at 4½% as compared with 6½% three years ago.
- Saving in taxes, salaries and accounting costs through grouping operating properties into large units.

Properties free of debt are an element of financial strength.

Associated Gas and Electric Company

Incorporated in 1906

Write for our 16-page booklet on the Class A Stock "2"

61 Broadway

New York City

A Financial Axiom

THERE is one simple equation which is a financial certainty for the men and women who are doing the work of America today. It is this:

Continuous Saving *plus* Scientific Investing *equals* Assured Financial Independence.

Your thrifty determination to win financial success in this land of opportunity, coupled with the aid of a capable investment banking house are the factors necessary to obtain the desired results.

Write Now for our folder - S-2 "How WE AID INVESTORS," or, better still, let us talk it over with you in person

HORNBLOWER & WEEKS

ESTABLISHED 1888

BOSTON NEW YORK
DETROIT PROVIDENCE

CHICAGO PORTLAND, ME.

CLEVELAND

Members of the New York, Boston, Chicago, Detroit, Cleveland, and Pittsburgh Stock Exchanges

6

ned arallel ations e that gives oast a

enting r, the more nonth, strain t and ade or a subtrade

rcumes are to the 1902 1928. in the re the

nce of insecrisis vealth ations ormal ven in arket, h and

rom a

familprobarelaxve rees, the l, in a ng the d real llation result

rces is reding will

XUM

rlying

"Prison!"

"Just an invalid! Unable to go from floor to floor-unable to join my family - confined for life (apparent-



ly) to a single floor! But all is changed now. I travel at will up or down, throughout my home, by means of the

SEDGWICK INVALID ELEVATOR

which has been a blessing indeed." Safely and easily operated—easily and quickly installed.

Write for our illustrated booklet telling about the Sedgwick Invalid Elevator.

SEDGWICK MACHINE WORKS 155 West 15th Street New York

Representatives in Many Principal Cities

The Monterey Chicago



A delightful place to live-in a quiet North Side residential district-near Lake and convenient to Loop-standard hotel rooms and charming kitchenette apartments, all with tub and showerexcellent cafe.

Monterey prices are considerately moderate: Standard Hotel Rooms, \$2.50 to \$4.50 a day; 2 persons, \$3.50 to \$6. Reduced rates by the week. Kitchenette Apartments, pleasingly furnished, as low as \$100 a month.

Write for illustrated booklet.

4300 Clarendon Ave., Chicago

AMERICAN EXPRESS TRAVELERS CHEOUES

are a convenience for strangers among strangers. If lost or stolen uncountersigned,

their value is refunded to you. They are spendable everywhere . . . cost only 75c for each \$100 and can be easily secured at 22,000 banks, American Express and American Railway Express offices.

Honolulu. Suva. New Zealand.

The Well Equipped Royal Mail Steamers AORANGI " (22,000 tons), Apr. 3, May 29

"NIAGARA" (20,000 tons), May 1, June 26 Sails from Vancouver, B. C.

For fares, etc., apply Canadian Pacific Ry., Canadian Pacific Building, Madison Ave. and 44th St., N. Y., or to the Canadian-Australasian Royal Mall Line, 999 Hastings St. W., Vancouver, B. C.

BROWN'S **BRONCHIAL TROCHES**



Relief for Throat Troubles

BROWN'S Camphorated DENTIFRICE A SUPERIOR TOOTH POWDER

JOHN I. BROWN & SON BOSTON, MASS

REAL HARRIS TWEED

Suit-lengths by mail. Carriage paid.

NEWALL, 7 Stornoway, Scotland

for additional travel information, see pages 64 to 79.



FINE MEDIUM STUB DOME-POINTED BROAD-EDGE SPENCERIAN 100% write

SPENCERIAN PEN COMPANY, 349 Broadway, New York City

Enclosed find 25c for an expert CHARACTER ANALYSIS of my handwriting, and sample pens. (Ask any questions about yourself or your vocation.)

Name

Address



Chicago

lifts her mighty bridges with electric power supplied by this company. With remarkable rapidity, electricity performs a duty otherwise difficult—thereby helping speed vehicle traffic without hindering river commerce. This sak well accomplished is another significant manifestation of Edison Service in the daily life of this great city.

Commonwealth Edison Company The Central Station Serving Chicago

Commonwealth Edison Company has paid 157 consecutive dividends in its stockholders. Send for Year Book. This stock is listed on the Chicago Stock Exchange.

ŞEND FOR
DETAILED INFORMATION ABOUT

MORTGAGE SECURITY BONDS

A National Security

Issued only by

et

rd te

dto

e-

te

11111111111

ed,

00 es.

on,

Mortgage Security Corporation of America

NORFOLK - VIRGINIA

CONSULTANTS

We serve as consultants on community problems, coming to the community whose citizens or organizations desire practical and workable guidance in solving advertising, publicity, survey, industrial, utility and trade relationships. Write for leaflet.

Don E. Mowry and Associates

521 Graybar Bldg. New York City 301-2 Beaver Bldg. Madison, Wisconsin

The American Founders Group

consists of four investment companies of the general management type and

American Founders CORPORATION BUSINESS ESTABLISHED 1922

50 Pine Street, New York

Serving The Large Investor

The first concern of the large investor is safety—if the yield from an investment is liberal, so much the better—but even more important than adding to his principal is the problem of conserving it. What gives the large investor faith in 5½% PRUDENCE-BONDS is The Prudence Company's demonstration of faith in its own securities.

A Company that pledges more than \$15,000,000 of its funds as a Guarantee of interest and principal has said all that there is to say on the subject of safety!

Ask for Literature
The PRUDENCE
COMPANY, Inc.

Under Supervision of N. Y. State Banking Dept.
331 Madison Ave., at 43rd St., New York

TEAR OUT

SC. 1244

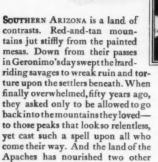
NAME

ADDRESS

@ 1928 P. Co., Inc.

Thru Apacheland to California

Golden State Route pierces the fast-developing Southwest once made famous by Chief Geronimo



civilizations. Once it cradled a people

who dwelt in cliff houses-and who

vanished, for no known reason, per-

haps a thousand years before Coro-

nado's mailed Spaniards rode by.

You can see their dwellings still, as

you travel through Apacheland.
Today huge copper mines, the
mighty Roosevelt Dam and Lake,
and the astonishing green agriculture of the Salt River Valley
about Phoenix give vitality and



The mighty Rossevelt Dam, on the Apache Trail

wealth to this countryside where once the settler dwelt in grim hardship, his rifle ever at his saddle-bow.

See southern Arizona! It is one of the most fascinating lands on earth. From October to June it is at its best, with picturesque guest ranches open to the visitor, and delightful new, modern tourist hotels at Tucson, Chandler and Phoenix. Southern



sunshine; golf, fishing and biggame hunting; and many a historic shrine to visit. Southern Pacific's GOLDEN STATE and SUNSET ROUTES serve the spirited region. Five trains daily for California pass right through the heart of this country, and the winter desert resorts of southern California. Visit it on your way to the Pacific Coast. You can stop over at El Paso, too, and see a bit of Old Mexico at Juarez, only five minutes distant. Be sure to tour the Apache Trail highway, a one-day side-trip by comfortable motor-stage. Through Pullmans on both SUNSET and

Arizona offers warm, invigorating

Go west one way, return another, by means of Southern Pacific's four routes. See the whole Pacific Coast. No other railroad offers this choice. Stop over anywhere on roundtrip ticket.

GOLDEN STATE ROUTES will take

you to Globe for the Apache Trail.

Southern Pacific

Four Great Routes

Two very interesting, illustrated books in colors have been prepared for you. They are free. Send your name and address at once to E. W. Clapp, 310 S. Michigan Blvd., Chicago, for "Southern Arizona" and "How Best to See the Pacific Coast".



ST. PETERSBURG FLA.

O

orating d big-

a hisuthern

E and

pirited ifornia

of this

ert re-

Visit it

Coast.

o, too,

ico at

listant.

Trail ip by

rough

r and

Il take Trail.

n an-

uthern

e the

er rail-

p over

et.

s at est".



St. Petersburg, Florida

To will enjoy the thoroughly modern appointments and congenial social life appointments and congenial social life hotel. Same organization for cusine and service, tested and approved from past seasons and again awaiting gou.

50 rooms each seith both

HOTEL SORENO

51. FRIESBERG, FLORIDA

SORE LUND & SON, Orners

SOREM LUND & SON, Owners FRANK S. DODGE, Manager 1148 8 MM

NAPLES FLA.



aples Hotel WEST PALM BEACH FLA.

HOTELPENNSYLVANIA

An ensemble of luxury and comfort—in a setting of tropical paims—on the shore of Lake Worth. Entirely New Fireproof Construction. 216 Rooms—316 Baths. European Plan. Now open and making reservations for the seasons.

BENNY J. DYNES. Mgr.
Summers: Binf House, Mifford, Pa.

NEW MEXICO

Raton, N. M. SEABERG HOTEL 175 rooms. Rate, \$1 to \$5. Art Gallery, 500 paintings in connection.

Where-To-Go for March closes Feb. 1



SUMMER DAYS ALL WINTER

Modern sports and pleasures mellowed by old-world environment. Good hotels, golf, swimming, fishing. Overnight from Miami, Two and one-half days from New York.

NASSAU BAHAMAS

For informa m address

For information address MUNBON STEAMBRIP LINES. NEW YORK OR MIAMI. OR THE DEVELOPMENT BOARD, NASSAU, BAHAMAS, B. W. I. NASSAU BAHAMAS, ISLE OF JUNE

No cold, shivery, wintry blasts in the BEAUTIFUL, BALMY BAHAMAS Isles of Perpetual June.

Fort Montagu Beach Hotel, Nassau—Palatlal, fireproof, — overlooking emerald seas. Every outdoor sport. Open December 22nd to April 6th.

BERMUDA

Princess Hotel **BERMUDA**

NOW OPEN

Same Management

Cable address: Princess, Bermuda LOS ANGELES CAL.



POSITIVELY FIREPROOF Headquarters for travelers from all parts of the world. 555 rooms—each with private bath. European plan, For folder, rates—write F. M. Dim-mick, Lesso, Hill, bet. 4th and 5th.

Janupet.

AN NUYS HOTEL A quiet atmosphere that appeals to persons of refinement. World-

NEW ORLEANS LA

New Officario One of America's Leading Hotels

RAYMOND-WHITCOMB

SPRING

SUMMER **CRUISES**

Mediterranean

THE first cruise to visit Car-ATHE RISE CRUISE TO VISIT Car-cassonne. Visiting also Morocco So North Africa, Spain, France, Italy and Dalmatia. Sailing April 8, on S. S. "Carinthia." Rates, \$725 and upward

North Cape

WITH a side trip to Leningrad and Moscow. The complete northern cruise, including Iceland, Scandinavia, Finland and Esthonia. Sailing on June 26. Rates, \$800 and upward

Northern Mediterranean and Switzerland

ALONG the European shores of the Mediterranean, with trips inland to Switzerland, the Italian Lakes, Budapest, Rome and Granada. Sailing June 29, on S.S. "Franconia." Rates, \$800 and upward

ROUND THE WORLD CRUISE

On the largest and fastest liner that has ever made a cruise round the world. Sailing on January 21, 1930. Send for the Raymond-Whitcomb Travel Booklets

Raymond & Whitcomb Co.

Executive Offices: 126 NEWBURY ST., BOSTON, MASS. New York Philadelphia Chicago Detroit Los Angeles San Francisco

ALFRED S. AMER & CO..Ltd. Prop



Expenses

SILECT very the second from S232 Itineraries covering all countries of Europe during nummer of 1929. Prices from \$295 to \$1074. England, Belgium, Holland, Germany and France, all expenses, \$406. Tour prices include all necessary expenses from time of sulling until return. Congenial parties personally conducted by expert couniers. Delightful Tourist Third Cabin accommodations on Canadian Pacific steamships via the scenic St. Lawrence "water boulevard" no Europe. College orchestras on shipboard—just like a big house party! Larye amount of travel in Europe.

ART CRAFTS

GUILD TRAVEL EUREAU

Dept. 622, 180 North Michigan
Bivd., CHICAGO

Send for Boeklet



The American Institute of Educational Travel

Foremost University Tours-

Officially recognized by American Universities—Lectures in Art, History, Literature, Travel, —Spanish, French, German, Italian, etc.

Credit if desired.

587 Fifth Avenue NEW YORK

EUROPE

oing to Europe



Electrification adds to the smooth, restful, clean flight through Switzerland . . . it makes the country more beautiful than ever.

.... And when the fleets last fall brought back from Europe the tens of thousands of contented Americans their praise for Switzerland was unanimous the outstanding event of the entire trip in every respect! Do we need to add any superlatives to this recommendation?

Ask your nearest Tourist Agent for our literature and insist on a tour that includes Switzerland. If your Tourist Agent cannot satisfy you, use the coupon below.

SWISS FEDERAL RAILROADS

475 Fifth Avenue, New York

I intends	pending	days
	Switzerland, illustrated	
and map.		21

Holland

ANAMA

by the famous liners, "Ebro" and "Essequibo," specially built for South American voyaging. All outside staterooms, many with private bath. Sumptuous appointments. Swimming pool. Deck Games. Orchestra.

T

di

da rai off

Par

sid

Exc

fro

P

19 Day Tours — Havana \$250 up. Panama \$300 up, including shore trips and hotels.

PACIFIC LINE

BARBADOS, RIO DE JANEIRO MONTEVIDEO, BUENOS AIRES

Calling northbound at Santos and Trinidad.
Fortnightly Service by
8.8. VOLTAIRE
8.8. VAUBAN
8.8. VAUBAN

AMPORT E HOLT LINE

26 Broadway, N.Y., or your local agent

INDEPENDENT TRAVEL IN EUROPE

Arranged Through DEAN & DAWSON, Ltd.

= 40 European Offices =

Suggested itineraries to suit individual requirements prepared without obligation. Private Automobile Tours arranged.

ALL EXPENSE ESCORTED TOURS

For descriptive booklets apply Local Tourist Agent or

DEAN & DAWSON, Ltd. 512 Fifth Ave. (43rd St.), N.Y.C. 178 West Adams Street, Chicago, Ill

EUROPE - \$360 UP al companionsh Send for Bookle travel.

ARLETON TOURS
522 Fifth Avenue, New York

Round the

Send for Illustrated Literatur ROBERTSON TRAVEL BUREAU Hibernian Building, Los Angeles, Calif.







" The Line with the Complete Tour Service" THE famous "Santa" fleet including new THE famous "Santa" fleet including new motorships Santa Maria and Santa Barbara offers fascinating tours via Havana or direct. PANAMA—18 days—\$250. PERU —32 days—\$485. PERU—CHILE—46 days—\$855. AROUND SOUTH AMERICA—69 days—\$765. Diversified, completely arranged shore trips under direction of ship's officer. Excellent All-Year Climate.

For Booklets TM address

GRACE LINE 10 Hanover Sq.

Scenic Cruises to CALIFORNIA via the Spanish Americas

The economical way, about \$10 a day on the only line offering 8 visits in the "Spanish Americas," including the Fanama Canal, Colombia, S. A., Nicaragua, El Salvador, Guatemala and Mexico. Fopular steamers. Spacious decks. All outside rooms. Orchestras. Swimming pools. Excellens cuisine. Large cool upper-deck dining room, one sitting. Frequent sailings from New York and San Francisco and Los Auugles. Stop in Havana, easthound.

Booklet "E" on request.

PANAMA MAIL S.S.CO.

Quality Service to Advertisers Quality Service to Associate the reading tables of the best homes in North America monthly. I high-class magazines present your claims effectively, exerting a powerful influence richly earned in their many years of Quality Service.

Leave the cold northern winter and sail to glorious sub-tropical summer...The climate is ideal, scenery a veritable symphony of col-or. Night life scintillating with beauty. Rio de Janeiro, Montevideo and Buenos Aires at their best, rampant with the joys of summer. Safe Ships - Fastest Time

21,000 ton American Steamers

Pan America Southern Cross Western World American Legion Under U. S. Gov't. Mail Contract

Fortnightly Sailings from New York

Apply any Tourist Agency, a MUNSON STEAMSHIP LINES 67 Well Street, New York

Annual Summer Cruise

> EUROPE and the

MEDITERRANEAN

By exclusively chartered Cunard-Anchor Liner "California" from New York July 2 to Aug. 29, 1929.

Our eighth consecutive cruise ... a perfectly ideal Vacation Combination Europe and the Mediterranean...a proven itinerary—Madeira, Cadiz, Tangier, Gibraltar, Malaga, Tangier, Gibraltar, Malaga, Naples, Athens, Constan-tinople, Beyrout, The Holy Land, Egypt, Leghorn, Monaco ... returning via London and Paris with opportunity to visit any other part of Europe.

EUROPE

Spring and Summer

Let us plan for you and work up your own plans. Study our informative booklets; individual travel or group travel of every variation. We have 200 European offices-at your service at every main point

— 88 years of travel experience and the largest travel organization,

>Popular Tours

By the economical care-free "Tourist Third Cabin." Itineraries include Great Britain and Continental Europe; special Feature Tours to Christian Shrines . . . The Land of the Midnight Sun... Classic Greece (Delphic Festival) New Russia . . .

Programs upon request

THOS. COOK & SON

585 Fifth Avenue, New York and Branches

In co-operation with WAGONS-LITS CO



via HAVANA and the

PANAMA CANAL

Unprecedented Luxury & Speed

Now you can travel over the fascinating Recreation Route in supreme luxury on the famous new S. S. Virginia, or her sister ship, the S. S. California, largest liners ever built under the American flag. Fortnightly schedule of asilings, alternating with the popular S. S. Mongolia.

Route: New York, Havana, Panama Canal, San Diego (Co-ronado Beach), Los Angeles, San Francisco. 13 days, Coast

Panama Pacific Line

Clark's Famous Cruises

NORWAY AND WESTERN
Cruise, 52 days, \$600 to \$1300

• "Lancastria" sailing June 29
Spain, Tangier, Algiers, Italy, Riviera, Sweden, Norway, Edinburgh, Trossachs, Berlin (Paris, London). Hotels, drives, fees, etc., included. Mediterranean, Jan. 29, 1930, \$600 up Frank C. Clark, Times Bldg., N. Y.

TEMPLE TOURS

MEDITERRANEAN

Wonderful tours sail February, March, April, June. Camp in the Desert. Motor in Syria.

EUROPE

Tours sail March, April, May, June, July. Many delightful motor trips; Italian Hill Towns, Alpine passes, Riv-iviera, Chateau Country, Thames Valley, Shakespeare Country, Scottish High-lands. Exceptional guides.

\$308 to \$1,405

Thousands of cultured Americans con-sider our service the best in the world. May we send you booklets?

TEMPLE TOURS

447-B Park Square Building, Boston, Mass.

BUREAU

TRAVEL DEPARTMENT CRUISES-TOURS

Europe by Motor

Write for booklet B.



FRANCO-BELGIQUE TOURS Co. Inc. 551 FIFTH AVENUE NEW YORK CITY

When writing to these advertisers will you please mention The Where-to-go Bureau

NEW YORK

HOTEL
TIMES POLIANE 109-13 WEST 45th ST. MICHAEL SETVERS ON MICHAEL SETVERS OF MICHAEL SE

Much Favored By Women Traveling Without Eacort
Three Minutes Welk to Forty Theorets and All Best Shape
BATES AND BOOKLET ON APPLICATION. W JOHNSON BUILDIN, PRESIDENT

SWEDEN

Stockholm

LEAR blue waters ... broad, curving quays...massive gran-ite buildings capped with lofty towers . . . trim public squares sprinkled with flower beds . . . smart shops, gay restaurants and immaculate hotels. That's Stockholm—Sweden's seaport capital! Begin your next European tour with a trip through charming Sweden.

Eight days direct from New Yerk by the Swedish American Line, or via London or Paris by convenient basi or train service—ten hours by air, Through trains from Berlin and Hamburg, Bush-let from any travel bureau or write

SWEDISH STATE RAILWAYS Travel Information Bureau Dept. R. 551 FIFTH AVE., NEW YORK CITY

WEDEN



1. Yellowstone Colorado Montana Rockies Pikes Peak TWO \$22341 All-

Vacations

2. California—Pacific Northwest
—Yellowstone
Cascades-Olympics,
British Columbia, Rainier Park

THREE 533000 All-

3. Yellowstone—Utah—Colorado Salt Lake City—Rocky Mts. TWO \$22341 All-Expense

4. American and Canadian Rockies
Puget Sound, Olympica-Cascades, Rainier Park, Yellowstone
TWO 524000 AllExpense

Yellowstone Circle Trip Minnesota's 10,000 Lakes Shoshone National Forest NINE \$15523 All-Expense

6. Pacific Northwest— Yellowstone—Glacier or Colorado Rainier Park

TWO S24000 All Expense

Rates quoted are from Chicago Please mail coupon for full infor-mation. No charge for this service.

E. E. Nelson, P. T. M. 18 Northern Pacific Bidg., St. Paul, Minn. I choose No.

Name
Address

ber-small copy is BIG in Where-To-Go AUGUSTA MONTANA

ALLAN RANCH Beyond All Boads In Big Rockles. Hunting, Flahing, Scenery. Pack Train Trips. Warm Plunge. Good Horses. Booklet. RALPH ALLAN, Augusta. Montans.

EL PASO TEXAS

See Old Mexico from El Paso

6 minutes away 6¢ car fare

LOW WINTER FARES from EAST CENTRAL WEST

Free

MI

De tere

"Ca 26, ing

me

spe

JAMI

WHE

EUR

The Di

FF

Visita foreign country... Modern caba-rets vie with a 300 year old mission for your interest in Juarez. El Paso offers you metropolitan comforts in the New Southwest of oil, mining, smelting, re-fining, cotton and cartle raising develop-ment... an unsurpassed all-year climate with 331 days of healthful sunshine.

Write for a picture story of El Paso, Texas and Juarez, Old Mexico...old-est and layrest cities on the horder.



The Where-To-Go system influences the pe comprising the cream of all Travel prosp

CRUISES-TOURS

EUROPE

HYGRADE TOUR, June 15. Magnifi-cent S.S. "Conte Biancamano." First Class throughout. Limited membership. 15 OTHER TOURS depart June and 15 OTHER TOURS depart June and July. Select, Moderate and Student Class. Swiss Passes, Dolomites, Dutch Canals, etc. British Isles Tour. Swiss-Black Forest Tour. 5 Norway Tours. Low Rates—\$075 and up. Itinerary E-9.

NORWAY, SWEDEN, DENMARK AND NORTH CAPE. Independent itineraries arranged by Scandinavian Expert. Bookings on all North Cape Cruises, Booklet N-9. Alaska and Pacific Coast Tours. The best in American Travel. Booklet A-9.

GILLESPIE, KINPORTS & BEARD, Inc. 8 West 40th Street, New York

STUDENT

Tours to EUROPE

ble people, restricted part . Special privileges for m companionane people, restricted parties, better hotels. Special privileges for members taking university courses abroad. We'll send you free illustrated booklet \$395. No. A7 on Student European Tours. Write us.

And Up

International Travel Club Terminal Tower Bldg. Cleveland, Ohio

TRAVEL-BOOKS

-and don't forget

Spanish Summer

by GEORGE CRAIG STEWART

"A little volume that fits into the
hand like a welcome gift and into
the mind like a good poem." With 12
original etchings.

Intaglio Edition \$5.00; Library Edition \$2.80
MOREHOUSE PUBLISHING CO., Milwaukee



NTER ARES From AST and ITRAL EST

caba-on for offers New g, re-elop-imate hine.

2

agnifi-First ership. e and tudent Dutch Swissry E-9.

MARK ndent Cape e best

PE tio 95

Up Ohie

D, Inc-

WART the into ith 12

\$2.50 raukee



HOTEL-RESORT & TRAVEL DEPARTMENT

ENGLAND



From NEW YORK to EUROPE via NORTH CAPE and MIDNIGHT SUN LAND

Enjoy this

41-day cruise to Iceland, North Cape, Norway and its Fjords, Sweden, Denmark, Scotland. Specially chartered White Star transatlantic liner "Calgaric" sails from New York, June 26, 1929. Rates, first class only, including shore trips and stop-over steamship tickets, \$550 up. One management throughout by American cruise specialists. Membership limited to 480,

JAMES BORING'S TRAVEL SERVICE, Inc 730 Fifth Avenue · New York

WHERE-TO-GO DEPARTMENTS ARE

LEADING STUDENT TOURS

mard supremacyl 7000 satisfied estal They are our plodge for the ppiest summer of your life, Booklet J STUDENTS TRAVEL CLUB

EUROPE, EGYPT, PALESTINE The Dixie Tours Box 204, EUSTIS, FLORIDA

RENCH TRAVEI
BUREAU, INC.
Independent and Conducted Tours

European Tour, July 4th, 1929 54 Days, 8560 (Write for Pamphlet W.) 46 West 46th Street, New York



England

here seems to linger about There seems to linge an old an old inn, as about an old church, more of the magic and romance of the past than is to be found anywhere else. The wise traveller looks for the inn in which history and hospital-ity are wedded. Such are the hundred Inns in England with the Trust House sign, in which you can count upon good fare and comfortable rooms at a moderate price. Full list and booklet from

Trust Houses, Limited 53, Short's Gardens, London W.C.2

or The Where-To-Go Bureau 8 Beacon St., Boston, Mass.

TRAIN SICKNESS



MYRTLE BEACH S. C.

CRUISES-TOURS

On your

DDIVATE

to EUROPE

Very unusual ... but very attractive and congenial ... a whole ship entirely for your own use and a party of your friends ... spacious accommodations for sixteen . . . comfortable modern well-arranged staterooms . . . all outside . . . beds... hot and cold running water. Attractive, cozy public rooms . . . ample deck space. The ships used for these private tours are combination freight and passenger ships of 11,000 tons displacement regularly employed in the trade between New York, Copenhagen and the Baltic. One of these ships sails every week from New York. For rates, detailed information and suggested tours, apply to

Leading Travel Services or

5 Broadway, New York

Where-To-Goblankets U. S. income tax p

LEADING COLLEGE TOURS Nearly 3000 members from 700 colleges and schools in 1928, 200 All Expense Tours \$225 up. First class hotels, Send for booklet.



ENJOY THE SUNSHINE, PINES, SURF

Charming MYRTLE BEACH Americas Finest Strand

Golf, Riding, Fishing, Swimming, Hunting and many other sports. Open year-round. Picturesque golf courses, elegant country club and hotels.

OCEAN-FOREST COUNTRY CLUB, MYRTLE BEACH, S. C.



The world's largest ship-building program PRESENTS ITS 1929 FLEET



This spring...16 passenger ships...St. Lawrence-Canadian Pacific to Europe. Already, an outstanding fleet.

Already, an outstanding fleet.
Its proud leaders are the three Empresses. First-class...and first-class in terms of spreading ease, restful decoration, distinguished comfort.

Its newest additions are the four Duchesses. Cabin-class...uplifted with modern decoration, private-bath suites. 20,000 gross tons each.

Its main fleet comprises four "M" ships, five "Mont" ships...all huge... all modern...all with their own followings.

Its revelations still to come include a 40,000 ton, 5-day flyer of the seas.

Such are the ships you choose, when you choose St. Lawrence-Canadian Pacific to Europe...aristocrats of the ocean, with French-chef'd cuisine, whole - hearted service, wonderfully pleasant atmosphere.

3-to-5 sailings a week, May to November, via the seaway that penetrates 1000 miles into the heart of America. From Montreal and Québec. To England, Ireland, Scotland, France, Belgium, Germany.

Information and booklets . . . if you have a good travel-agent, ask him. Otherwise write any Canadian Pacific office: New York, 344 Madison Ave. . . . Chicago, 71 E. Jackson Blvd....Montreal, 141 St. James St....30 other cities in U. S. and Canada.

ST. LAWRENCE - Canadian Pacific

the other seaway to

EUROPE

Tog

of th

back

But,

ever

cess up v

To go to Europe. The right wing of the movement began seasons back when the European trip was in the category of a luxury. But, it's a forward march for everybody now—the trip is a necessity. It is, if you want to keep up with the times. Book on the Majestic, Olympic, Homeric,

IT'S THE

THING

Belgenland, Minnewasaka or Minnetonka, if you can. But if you're too late for these or they don't suit your convenience take any White Star, Red Star or Atlantic Transport liner. Every one of them has the same charmTO DO

ing atmosphere of smart informality—interesting people of the world sail on them—their service and cuisine are matchless. You'll have the assurance that no one has ever traveled better.



Address: No. 1 Broadway, New York City; our offices elsewhere or authorized agents

WHITE JTAR LINE
RED/TAR LINE ATLANTIC TRANSPORT LINE
ANTERNATIONAL MERCANTILL MARINE COMPANY

ram

EET

es a. g-



How to see Europe the way you want to see it

WOULDN'T you like to have the new booklet, "The American Traveler in Europe", which tells how your trip can be made carefree and amazingly simple?

It is the result of months of careful study and preparation by trained travel men who know Europe from end to end. Its pages are brimful with valuable travel news and suggestions.

It tells you how you can explore Europe following an expertly planned itinerary, based on your own ideas. ALL the arrangements for the ENTIRE trip can be made long in advance ...steamer tickets, hotels, baggage, seats on trains, etc., and aeroplanes if you wish.

You leave when you please—go where you like—stay as long as you choose and return at your own convenience. The coupon sent to any American Express office or to the nearest address below places a copy in the mails for you.

AMERICAN EXPRESS

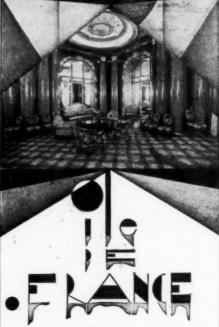
Travel Department

[16]

Name

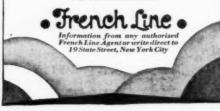
65 Broadway, New York 58 East Washington Street, Chicago Market at Second Street, San Francisco 606 McGlawn-Bowen Bldg., Atlanta, Ga.

American Express Company, F. I. T. Dept. 16
Please send "The American Traveler in Europe" to



Centering about Paris, taking in the five great rivers, the ancient district called lle de France contained all that was loveliest, gayest, most scintillantly alive in Europe . . . kings, statesmen, poets, beautiful women whose names are spells. .-Palaces, chateaux, gardens. .-The wars of Clovis, the fetes of Le Roi Soleil, the thrilling story of Jeanne d'Arc, the pitiful tragedy of Marie Antoinette. .-What would be left of history if the old lle de France had never been? . . . and carrying history to its completion today comes the new "Ile de France", the most modern ship afloat . . . with the "Paris" and the "France", the "He de France" provides a Weekly Express Service, the most enjoyable trans-Atlantic interlude, "the longest gangplank in the world" where France begins the minute you come aboard. .- Fastest and most direct service to Plymouth. . . then Le Havre, a covered pier... three hours... Paris itself?

Mediterranean Cruises by the "France", Feb. 7th and March 14th



70

T

Isla

Sky

abla

coo

nati

of v

mot

Sur

com colo at

nati

dist

Si

T



SOCIETY PLAYS where Old Hawaiian Kings held court

They roved from beach to coral beach at the royal whim. Sailed in their outrigger cances in a pagan pageant from the Island of Gardens to the Island Where the Snow Meets the Sky. A simple palace here, in a coco-nut grove of unimaginable beauty and stillness. Another yonder, where one could lie and watch silver flying fish skimming a sea as colorful as the cool depths of an opal.

That was yesterday. Today, to all this native charm is added the modern luxury of world-famous palatial hotels. Smart motors ply the flowered avenues to Waikiki. Gay groups gather on the broad lanais. Surfboards and outrigger canoes ride the combers in thrilling races. Life and color and movement everywhere—even at midnight, when the torches of native fishermen sparkle from a distant coral reef.

Summer days are cool for golf,

on a dozen scenic courses. Yet winter days are warm in Honolulu's almost changeless climate. Within a few hours' voyage are other fascinating islands—Maui, Hawaii and Kauai—where volcanoes alive and dormant, jungles of giant tree ferns, shaded tropical gardens, sweeping beaches, and deep, iridescent canyons invite one to weeks of roving.

Stay for it all! Hawaii is only 2,000 miles (four to six days' delightful voyage) from the Pacific Coast; and all-inclusive tours range upward from \$400 or \$500 including all steamer fares, hotels and sightseeing, for a month's trip. De luxe accommodations, also, equal to those

of Europe's most renowned resorts,
Any railroad or travel agent can book
you direct from home via San
Francisco, Los Angeles, Seattle
or Vancouver. No passports or formalities—Hawaii is U. S. A.



LASSCO LINE from LOS ANGELES

Sailings every Saturday over the delightful Southern route on Lassco luxury liners and popular cabin cruisers. De luxe accommodations; also economy tours on all-expense tickets. Ask at any authorized travel agency or at Los Angeles Steamship Company offices: 730 So. Broadway, Los Angeles; 505 Fifth Ave., New York; 140 So. Dearborn, Chicago; 1529 Kirby Bildg, Dallas; 685 Market St., San Francisco; 110 W. Ocean Ave., Long Beach, Calif.; 217 E. Broadway, San Diego, Calif.

MATSON LINE from SAN FRANCISCO

MATSON LINE, from SAIN FRAINCISCO
Sailings every Wednesday and every other Saturday over smooth seasen
fast delux eliners; also popular one-class steamers. Novel entertainment
features—glorious fun. Attractive all-expense Island tours. Regular
sailings also from Seattle and Portland, Ore. See your travel agency or
Matson Line: 215 Market St., San Francisco; 535-5th Ave., New York;
149 So. Dearborn, Chicago; 1805 Elm St., Dallas; 723 Seventh St.,
Los Angeles; 1319-4th Ave., Seattle; 823/4-4th St., Portland, Ore.

HAWAII TOURIST BUREAU

P. O. BOX 3615, BAN FRANCISCO-P. O. BOX 375, LOS ANGELES-P. O. BOX 2120, HONOLULU, HAWAII

Please send me Hawaii booklet in colors and a copy of "Tourfax" travel guide.

5

Name.

ed as

ve

ts,

ls.

IIS

il.

he

ld

nd

ay

e"

he

le, d"

ou

ct

a lf?



22 OT 2VQ2

is not only a land of pre-eminent scenic beauty and grandeur. It abounds also in remarkably well-preserved relics of Viking times and earlier—marvels to be seen nowhere else. Excellent trains, steamers and motor cars bring you everywhere, too, and very good hotels abound.

Itineraries, covering all Scandinavia, if you wish, gladly furnished.

We have nothing to sell, all our services are free.

Norwegian Government Railways Travel Burean

342 Madison Avenue Rew York, N.Y-USA





As in humans, the Personality of a great hotel is difficult to define . . . At The ROOSEVELT one senses this subtle quality in the character of its surroundings—the spirit of interested attention—the nuances of service—which have won such favor among cultivated people.

1100 Rooms - Single or En Suite





Regular Sailings every other Wednesday from San Francisco. Monthly from Los Angeles. Fortnightly from Seattle, direct to the Orient \$195 up.

Round-the-World in either direction with privilege of stop-over at more ports of call than by any other route. \$875.26 up, in-cluding rail fare to and from your home.

Around-the-Pacific Tours with privilege to start from any point on route. Rates from \$852.40 up.

For detailed information, sailing schedules and descriptive literature, write Dept. 7

NIPPON YUSEN KAISHA

NEW YORK, 10 Bridge St. SAN FRANCISCO, 561 Market St. CHICAGO, 100 W. Monroe St. SEATTLE, 801 1st Ave. LOS ANGELES, 805 So, Grand Ave. Or any local R. II. or S. S. Agent.





afloat . . . Cunard

Sixteen ships . . . distinctive in appointments and clientele . . . conservative in price...Ask those who know what going Cabin means to them...The answer will predominantly be Cunard...

Three Cabin sailings weekly to Europe . . . the solution to an over-night decision to sail . . . and an economical one, too . . . On large, improved, newly decorated Cunarders ... the result of enormous expenditures . . . justified because Cunard Cabin Crossings have become the thing to do . . .

A satisfying ... inexpensive ... regular and fast route to England and France ... And all ships have remodelled and comfortable Tourist Third accommodations ...

TO PLYMOUTH · HAVRE QUEENSTOWN · LONDONDERRY · RATES:

. LONDON LIVERPOOL GLASGOW

CUNARD LINE



See Your Local Agent

1840-EIGHTY-NINE-YEARS-OF-SERVICE-1929



20 up

olor ons.

to

up

To Porto Rico! To Santo Domingo! "Islands of Tenchantment"—garden spots of tropical loveliness enriched by four hundred years of Spanish splendor. Sailings every Thursday. Luxurious S.S. "Coamo" or "San Lorenzo" your home for entire cruise. Wide range of accommodations and faultless service. Stop-overs permitted. Fascinating motor

For Literature and Information address

Santo Domingo City included in rate.

sight-seeing trips in and about San Juan and

PORTO RICO LINE

Cruise Department 25 Broadway, New York Or any Authorized Tourist Agent

NOTE: — Two Holiday Weekends in February

EXPENSES and u

This is the month that brings the throngs to the Boardwalk . . . of course, you know why.

Lincoln's Birthday—the 12th— Saturday till Tuesday . . . Washington's Birthday—the 22nd— Friday till Monday.

And at The Ambassador distinctive features of entertainment make every day of the month supremely delightful.

The Write or Wire For Reservations

Ambassador

ATLANTIC CITY





When A Cunarder Appears
In The Caribbean . . .
It is A West Indies Cruise ...

sof

ove-

nish

no"

ise.

ser-

otor

and

because Cunarders have a way with them . . . they are south sea pleasure yachts . . . They know the ways of tropical seas . . . how to become diving boards for wet bronzed boys in Martinique . . . how long to drop anchor off La Guayra . . . when to arrive at Nassau. But for all that, their manners are transatlantic . . . their staterooms miracles of comfort . . . and their food the best that New York, Paris and London can put up for a tropical picnic . . .

A 31 day cruise \$300 up Visiting Nassau, Havana, Port-au-Prince, Kingston, Colon, Curacao, La Guayra, Trinidad, Barbados, Martinique, San Juan, Bermuda.

S. S. CALIFORNIA— From New York . . . February 23, 1929

Every Saturday to Havana by the Transatlantic Liner Caronia . . . Every luxury of a great Cunarder . . . from New York . . . January to March 16, 1929.

For further information apply to your local agent

CUNARD-ANCHOR WEST INDIES CRUISES





GOOD food is no small matter aboard Hamburg-American liners. The choicest viands prepared by the most expert chefs, served by experienced stewards in tastefully decorated salons, combine to make every meal an anticipated occasion when going "Across the Atlantic".

-PLEASURE CRUISES-

Gto the West Indies

S. S. RELIANCE From New York Feb. 23 — 27 days Mar. 27 — 16 days

To Northern Wonderlands

S. S. RELIANCE

From New York
June 29—36 days to Iceland, Spitzbergen,
Norway and the North Cape.
Rates 8800 up include return passage to New York

HAMBURG-AMERICAN LINE 39 Broadway, New York

Branches in Boston, Chicago, Philadelphia, St. Louis, San Francisco, Los Angeles, Montreal, Winnipeg, Edmonton. Or local Steamship and Tourist Agents.

MO DULL EVENINGS

radio in every room

Throw a switch—and you have your choice of two programs. Press a valve—and you have ice-water. Select a book from the library catalog—and it's sent up to you. Wake in the morning, and find the newspaper under your door. A Statler is your "home away from home."

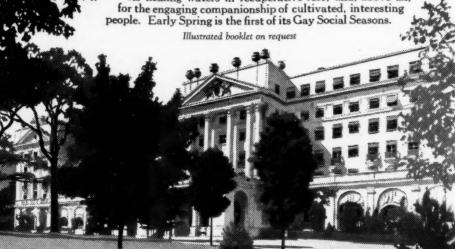
There are Statler Hotels in:

BOSTON & BUFFALO (Hotel Statler and Hotel Buffalo)
CLEVELAND & DETROIT & ST. LOUIS
NEW YORK (Hotel Pennsylvania, Statler-Operated)

Hotels Statler 7,700 Rooms with bath and radio reception. Fixed, unchanging rates posted in all rooms. DULL SUND

Greenbrier WHITE SULPHUR SPRINGS West Virginia

MERICA'S most famous Resort—for more than a century and today more favored than ever—for pleasure, for sport, for the great natural beauty of its mountain surroundings, the easy perfection of its material comforts, the value of its healing waters in recuperative rest; and, above all, for the engaging companionship of cultivated, interesting





No more beautiful motor drive in all the world than that which extends along the entire

GULF COAST

Ride near the water's edge through gorgeous gardens, great avenues of moss-covered live oaks, pine forests, and a riot of semi-tropical vegetation.

The Gulf Coast is the golfer's paradise, where the weather and the courses are as near perfect as is possible. Weather not too cold or too hot, and no time required to become acclimated.

There is deep-sea and freshwater fishing, horseback riding, tennis, swimming in glass-enclosed pools, and side trips, always interesting,

to the nearby old-world cities of New Orleans, Pensacola, and Mobile.

The season is at its height right now. Hotel rates are most moderate and accommodations all that could be desired.

Write today to R. D. Pusey, General Passenger Agent, Louisville & Nashville R. R., Room 33t-D, 9th & Broadway, Louisville, Kentucky, for complete information and booklet about the Gulf Coast.





NGS

cen-

sure.

und-

e of



The sunny side of seven

When 7 o'clock seems to you like a dim and drowsy dawn, there's a quick, jolly way to scatter the night mists from heavy eyes—

Plop your sleepy self into the tub while a clear torrent rushes around you. If you are still drowsy after sixty tingling seconds and a gentle caress of Ivory lather—well, really, you should consult a doctor!

Your brush or sponge slips over the creamy smooth cake and works instant magic—light-hearted clouds of quick-cleansing foam. And then, when the shining bubbles have done their refresh-

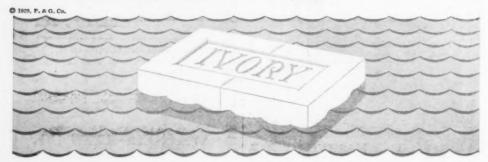
ing work, how gaily they rinse away!

If, in the course of this revivifying process, you should drop your Ivory, don't even look for it. In a second the gleaming friend of ten million bathers will cheerfully bob to the surface again.

You're clean now as a birch tree in the rain. And if you're brave, you'll run in water that's coolish—or cold—to bring youth glowing to eyes and skin.

This is the kind of tub that raises a smile to greet the sun, a zest to welcome breakfast—it's a flying start to an active day.

... kind to everything it touches · 9944/1000/0 Pure · "It floats"







Noted traveler new way to see the World

Harry A. Franck, authortraveler, in the accompany-ing article, has described with great clarity the advan-tages of this unique steam-ship service. You go as you please, stopping where you please for as long as you like. Then when you are ready, continue on a similar ship in identical accommodations.

Every week a President Liner sails from Los Angeles and San Francisco for Hono-lulu, Yokohama, Kobe, Shanghai, Hong Kong and Manila, and fortnightly onto Singapore, Penang, Colombo, Suez, Port Said, Alexandria, Naples, Genoa, Marseilles, New York and Boston.

COMPLETE INFORMATION FROM ANY STRAMSHIP

You sail aboard palatial President Liners, broad of beam, steady and comfort-able. Spacious decks. Lux-urious public rooms. A swimming pool. Outside rooms with beds, not berths. A cuisine famous among world travelers.

From Seattle these President Liners sail every two weeks for the same Oriental ports and Round the World.

There is a similar service returning from the Orient to Seattle, Los Angeles and San

From New York to Cali-fornia via Havana and Panama, President Liners sail fortnightly. OR TOURIST AGENT

"The world does, indeed, improve-or at least ways of seeing it do. In the days of my youth there were only two ways of encir-cling the globe. First, wholly 'on your own,' working out your own schedules and arranging for transportation, again and again, each time you wished to move on ... Secondly, the same ship all the way round, with never time enough in any one country to get more than a tantalizing glimpse.

"Today you may circumnavigate much as if in your own private yacht. Weekly and fortnightly sailings around the world in palatial American liners, from either the Atlantic or the Pacific seaboard. Stopovers anywhere enroute, within the broad limit of two years! Time to spread yourself, to follow an impulse and go off at a tangent wherever word reaches you of something you simply must see or do to be happy the rest of your life.

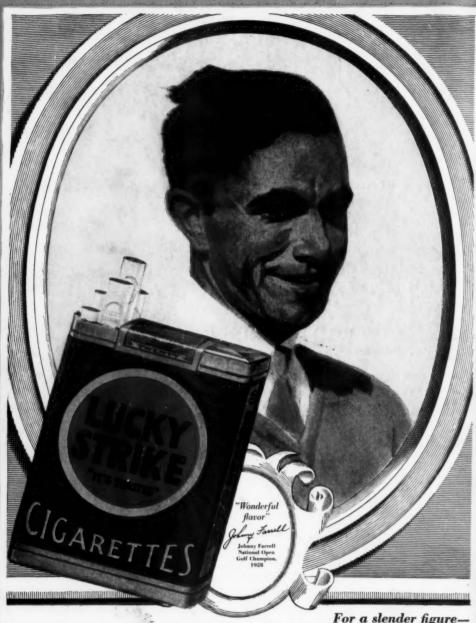
"When the excursion is over, back to another palatial liner of the same line and, as simple as reentering your own home, on again, until the urge to explore another new world once more comes upon you..."

25 AND 32 BROADWAY, NEW YORE; 604 FIFTH AVE. 25 and 32 broadway, new tork; 604 fifth ave., new tork, n. y.; 210 so. siterith st., philadefihia; 177 state st., boston, masi: 110 south dearboin st., chicago, ill: 514 w. bith st., los angeles, calif.; robert dollar belg. san francisco; 1005 connecticut n. w., wabh., d. c.; dime bank building, detroit; union tauit bldd., cleveland, onic; 132 broadway, fortland, oregon; 21 flaza del fofolo, rome, italy; 11 bis rue echiep, parb, france; 22 bilitzer street; s. c. 3, london; 47 at university. Eartle, wabh.; tocohama, kobe, shandhai, bong kohg, mamila.

World Traveler and Author of Vacabond Journey Around the World, Wandering in Northern China, East of Stam,

Harry 9. Franck

THE SCRIBNER PRESS



For a slender figure—
"Reach for a Lucky instead of a sweet"

"It's toasted" No Throat Irritation - No Cough. © 1928, The American Tobacco Co., Manufacturers

XUM